NEW YORK AT JAMESTOWN 1607-1907



Cornell Aniversity Library

THE GIFT OF

new york state Education Dept.

A249153 25

0755-1

T 648.F3N57

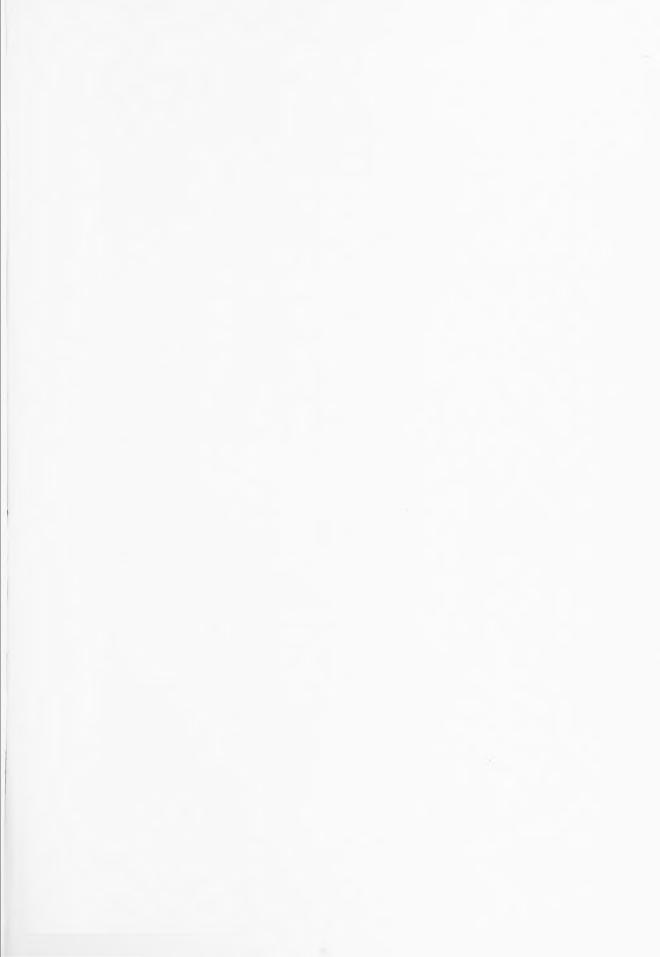
New York at the Jamestown Exposition, No

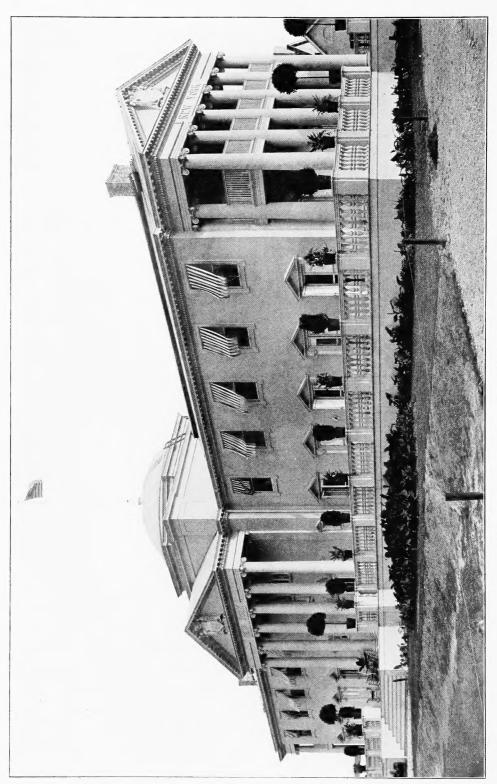
All books are subject to recall after two weeks Olin/Kroch Library

DATE DUE

		Character (wood woods)	A TOTAL STATE
	The state of the s	The second of the second	A STANDARD
700	COMPANY CHEST MANY AND		CAP ALL
	100	AND DESCRIPTION OF THE PARTY OF	
		1	
The state of the s			
		1	
		1	
		1	
		1	
	1		
	i	1	
	1	(1
		1	
		1	
		1	
		1	
		1	
			1
		1	
		1	
		1	
	I		
	1		
		1	
		1	-
		1	
		1	
		1	
		1	
GAYLORD	ā .	1	PRINTED IN U.S.







NEW YORK STATE BUILDING AT JAMESTOWN EXPOSITION

NEW YORK

AT THE

JAMESTOWN EXPOSITION

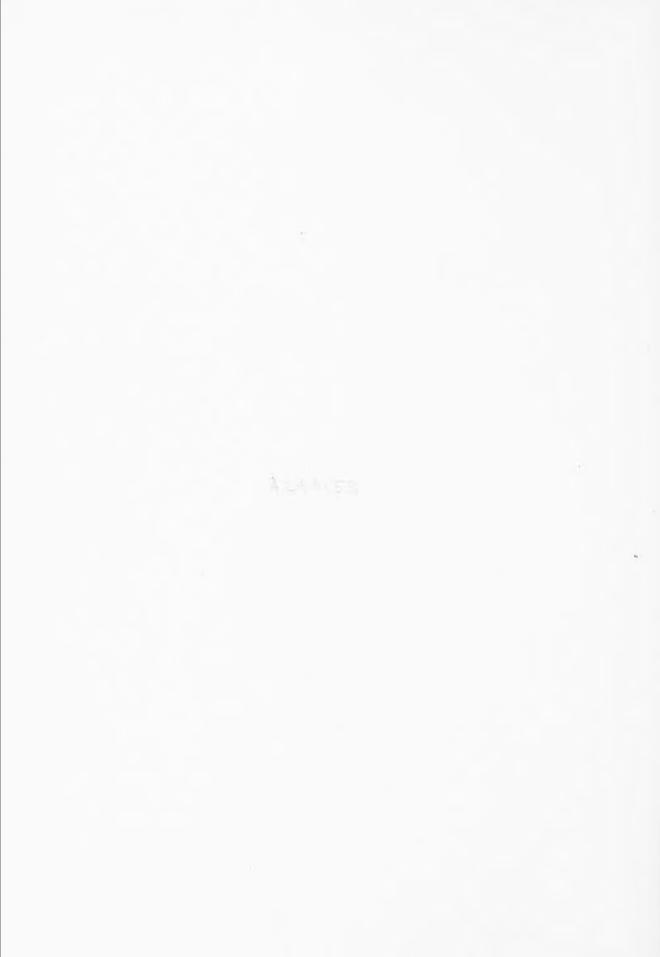
NORFOLK, VIRGINIA

APRIL 26 TO DECEMBER 1, 1907

PREPARED BY CUYLER REYNOLDS, HISTORIAN



ALBANY, N. Y. J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS $1909 \\ \sqrt{\cdot}$



REPORT

of the

Jamestown Exposition Commission

of the

State of New York

Albany, N. Y., July 1, 1909.

Hon. Charles E. Hughes, Governor:

Dear Sir.— We beg to submit herewith, in accordance with the provisions of the statute, the final report of the Jamestown Exposition Commission of the State of New York.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS B. DUNN,
MRS. DONALD McLEAN,
SHELDEN B. BROADHEAD,
HUGH GORDON MILLER,
ROBERT LEE MORRELL,
ROBERT W. POMEROY,
FRANK C. SOULE.

Contents

SECTION I. JAMESTOWN SETTLEMENT.

SECTION II. JAMESTOWN EXPOSITION.

SECTION III. STATE BUILDING.

SECTION IV. STATE EXHIBIT.

Section V. Functions.

SECTION VI. BIOGRAPHY.

SECTION VII. ENACTMENTS.

SECTION VIII. FINANCIAL STATEMENT.



Illustrations

Frontispiece	
New York State Building.	PAGE
CAPTAYNE JOHN SMITH. From the old engraving executed by Simon Pascus.	17
SIR FRANCIS DRAKE	53
QUEEN ELIZABETH	27
SIR WALTER RALEIGH From the original painting by Federigo Zuccaro.	31
Captain John Smith	37
${ m MaP}$ OF ${ m Vir}{ m GINIA}$	41
INDIAN VILLAGE	45
KING JAMES I. OF ENGLAND	49
ARRIVAL OF ENGLISH	53
INDIANS COOKING CORN	57
INDIANS ROASTING FISH	61
INDIANS MAKING CANOES	65
INDIAN CHIEFS From the John White Painting of the 16th Century.	69

	PAGE
SMITH VICTORIOUS	73
FIGHTING THE PAMAUNKEES.	77
Smith binds an Indian to his arm and attacks savages.	
SMITH A PRISONER	81
KING POWHATAN From a 17th Century engraving by Wm. Hole of England.	85
DECIDING SMITH'S FATE	89
PRINCESS POCAHONTAS	93
SLAYING OF SMITH. Powhatan commands him to die; but Pocahontas rescues him.	97
JOHN SMITH'S DIARY	101
MARRIAGE OF POCAHONTAS	105
EARRINGS AND BASKET OF POCAHONTAS. These were owned by her when she married John Rolfe.	107
Grand Basin. Facing General view of the Court of Honor from the Bridge.	111
POCAHONTAS	115
COURT OF HONOR	119
ADMINISTRATION BUILDING	127
Indian Buffalo Hunt. An effective piece of statuary in the Auditorium.	131
POCAHONTAS STREET. Scene on the main avenue of the Exposition Grounds.	135
Transportation Building A parade of military bodies enlivening the celebration.	139

Illustrations	ΙΙ
	PAGE
VIRGINIA BUILDING	143
VIRGINIA BUILDING INTERIOR	147
MAP OF GROUNDS Plan showing the position of all the buildings.	151
ARMY AND NAVY CLUB. A comfortable rendezvous for officers and their visitors.	157
SOLDIERS AND SAILORS' CLUB. General headquarters for the men when off duty.	161
GOVERNMENT COMMEMORATIVE PIER	167
LANDING OF SETTLERS. Captain John Smith Group exhibited by the Government.	171
NEGRO BUILDING. It contained one of the most complete exhibits on grounds.	175
WAR PATH SCENE	179
JAMESTOWN CHURCH	183
NEW YORK STATE BUILDING	187
MAIN FLOOR PLAN	193
ROTUNDA	195
RECEPTION ROOM	199
NEW YORK'S EXHIBIT	203
HIAWATHA WAMPUM BELT	209
	213

	PAGE
Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer	217
An early Dutch colonizer of a large tract acquired from Indians.	
GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER	221
Washington's close friend and a most prominent Revolutionary officer.	
ALEXANDER HAMILTON First Secretary of the U. S. Treasury in Washington's Cabinet.	225
	229
PENNY POSTMAN	233
ERIE CANAL COMPLETED	237
GOLD MEDAL	241
NEW YORK STATE HISTORY EXHIBIT	245
DEWITT CLINTON	251
GEORGE CLINTON	255
DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY	259
Robert Fulton	263
General Peter Gansevoort	267
KING HENDRICK	271
Prof. Joseph Henry	275
HENRY HUDSON	279
JOHN JAY Governor of New York and Chief Justice of U. S. Supreme Court.	283

Said to have been planted by the "Signer" in 1735; removed in 1877.

Fortified residence built about 1663 by Hendrick Van Rensselaer.

FORT CRAILO...... 333

FORT FREDERICK	335
Built in 1676 at Albany, was one of the earliest forts erected.	000
FORT TICONDEROGA	337
Built on Lake Champlain by French under Baron Dieskau in 1755.	
FORT WILLIAM HENRY Erected at southern end of Lake George by Sir Wm. Johnson, 1755.	339
GOVERNOR'S MANSION	341
HALF MOON REACHES ALBANY	343
Hudson ascended the river of his name as far as this site, Sept. 19, 1609.	JHJ
Jane McCrea Tree	345
Site of murder of Scotch girl by the Indian Panther, at Ft. Edward, July 27, 1777.	
MARSHALL HOUSE AT SCHUYLERVILLE	347
SCHUYLER FLATTS. Built in 1666, north of Albany, by Richard Van Rensselaer.	349
SCHUYLER HOMESTEAD	351
SCHUYLER'S INDIAN SACHEMS	353
Schuyler Mansion. Colonial residence built at Albany in 1761 by Gen. Philip Schuyler.	355
Schuylerville Monument	357
Surrender of Burgoyne	359
SURRENDER TREE. Beneath its branches General Burgoyne capitulated Oct. 16, 1777.	361
TEN BROECK'S "BOUWERIE"	363
VAN RENSSELAER MANOR HOUSE, 1666 Erected at site of Albany by the Director of Rensselaerswyck.	365
VAN RENSSELAER MANOR HOUSE Built in Albany in 1765, by Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer, Patroon.	367

STATE BANQUET HALL	369
MASSACHUSETTS DAY ASSEMBLAGE	375
PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT	383
INDEPENDENCE DAY CELEBRATION	387
PRINCE WILHELM	397
PRINCE WILHELM BANQUET	399
ROBERT FULTON	403
FULTON DAY GROUP	407
Mark Twain	411
HUGH GORDON MILLER	417
Hon. Henry G. Bayer	425
Hon. MARTIN W. LITTLETON	431
SOUVENIR MEDAL	441
Hon. JACOB GOULD SCHURMAN	451
Invitation to Reception	

		PAGE
Hon. St. Clair McKelway		477
Brooklyn Day Orator.		
Hon. WILLIAM J. GAYNOR		481
Charles Evans Hughes		491
Governor of the State of New York.		
LEWIS STUYVESANT CHANLER		495
JOHN RAINES		499
James W. Wadsworth, Jr		503
Speaker of the Assembly.		
Thomas B. Dunn		507
President New York State Commission.		
Mrs. Donald McLean		511
SHELDEN B. BROADHEAD		517
Treasurer.		
HUGH GORDON MILLER		521
Robert Lee Morrell		525
Commissioner.		
ROBERT W. POMEROY		529
Frank C. Soule		533
Commissioner.		0.30
WILLIAM H. HAMLIN	٠.	537
CUYLER REYNOLDS	٠.	54 3
CLARENCE LUCE		547
NELSON HERRICK HENRY		551



These are the Lines that shew thy Face; but those
That shew thy Grace and Glory, brighter bee:
Thy Faire-Discoueries and Fowle-Overthrowes
Of Salvages, much Civillized by thee
Best shew thy Spirit; and to it Glory Wyn
So, thou art Brase without, but Golde Within.

JAMESTOWN SETTLEMENT

OUTLINE OF THE COLONIZATION WHICH TOOK PLACE
IN VIRGINIA BY THE ENGLISH IN 1607

Jamestown Settlement

THE Jamestown Settlement made in Virginia in the year 1607 is properly considered the birthplace of the American Nation. This is because the United States was the creation of the Anglo-Saxon race, and it was here that they first made their permanent abode and started a form of government. It naturally becomes a matter of concern to the people of the entire country to learn about and understand at least the main points connected with this historical event.

But to comprehend the matter with any degree of clearness, it is pertinent to begin by speaking of the endeavors at colonization made by Sir Walter Raleigh, aided by Queen Elizabeth, and of what has been styled "The Lost Colony," or the Croatans of North Carolina. This relates to a period antedating the notable voyage of Captain John Smith, yet underlying both happenings was the basic principle—a great struggle between Protestant England and powerful Catholic Spain.

Sir Francis Drake, having accomplished the circumnavigation of the globe in 1565, added so much to the small sum total of knowledge regarding the configuration of the countries of the world that there was aroused a strong desire to discover more, with the expectation of the acquisition of wealth by the persons or nation undertaking the movement.

Following the discoveries made by Giovanni and Sebastian Cabot in 1497 along the North American continent, and the exploit of Drake, Martin Frobisher made three voyages, between 1576 and

1578, in search of the elusive "Northwest Passage" to India; but while bringing no wonderful results, these searches stimulated others, and so had their proper share in the great outcome and will continue as historic steps in the record.

Among those who became particularly interested by reflection on the voyages cited, were Sir Humphrey Gilbert and his half-brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, who made application to Queen Elizabeth for a charter of a colony to be instituted in the Western hemisphere.

To show with what diplomacy acts were conceived and carried into effect in those times, an abstract of the title to a document presented to Queen Elizabeth in November, 1577, is here given: "A discourse how Her Majesty may annoy the Kinge of Spaine by fitting out a fleet of shippes of war under pretence of Letters Patent, to discover and inhabit strange places, with special proviso, for their safeties whom policy requires to have most annoyed — by which means the doing the contrary shall be imputed to the executor's fault; your Highness's letters patent being a manifest show that it was not your Majesty's pleasure so to have it."

The Queen consenting, Sir Humphrey Gilbert sailed westward with a fleet of seven ships, Raleigh in command of one. Meeting the Spaniards, a severe conflict ensued and the fleet was forced back to Plymouth.

Some five years after this, Gilbert sailed on the same mission; but Elizabeth desired that Sir Walter Raleigh remain at home, "for the queen's mind had been full of forebodings and she had refused to let him go," we are told in Hackluyt's Voyages. In the name of the English Gilbert took possession of Newfoundland, establishing a settlement. Finally, regarding the location with disfavor and because of insufficient supplies, the colony was abandoned, and on his return voyage he met his death in a storm.

Sir Walter Raleigh was not deterred by the untimely death of his brother, for he had within him a predominating factor—intense



SIR FRANCIS DRAKE

From the original painting in Trinity House, London



hatred of Spain because of the success that nation was achieving through its South American mines, and he conceived the idea that England might within all reason encircle the globe with a chain of colonies.

Raleigh's Patent

Sir Walter Raleigh received Gilbert's patent renewed in his name, signed and sealed on March 25, 1584. It declared that he had "free liberty & License * * * to discover, search, find out, and view such remote heathen and barbarous lands, countries, and territories, not actually possessed of any Christian prince, nor inhabited by Christian people."

It required only a short time to prepare, and on April 27, 1584, the expedition sailed from the western coast of England under command of Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlow, both of them experienced mariners, and on July 2nd arrived in "shole water, wher we smelt so sweet, and so strong a smel, as if we had bene in the midst of some delicate garden abounding with all kinde of odoriferous flowers, by which we were assured, that the land could not be farre distant: and keeping good watch, and bearing but slacke saile, the fourth of the same moneth we arrived upon the coast, which we supposed to be a continent and firme lande, and we sayled along the same a hundred and twentie English miles before we could finde any entrance, or river issuing into the Sea. The first that appeared unto us, we entred, though not without some difficultie, & cast anker about three harquebuz-shot within the havens mouth, on the left hand of the same: and after thankes given to God for our safe arrival thither, we manned our boats, and went to view the land next adjoining, and to take possession of the same, in the right of the Queenes most excellent Majestie, as rightfull Queene, and Princesse of the same."

This was the first endeavor of the English-speaking people

to establish a settlement on the North American continent; but unfortunately it was not to be permanent.

Barlow proceeded shortly to investigate the country, and going twenty miles across the sound, came to an island which the natives called Roanoak, on the northern end of which "there was a village of nine houses, built of cedar, and fortified round about with sharpe trees, to keepe out their enemies, and the entrance into it made like a turne pike very artificially."

They thought they had discovered a veritable paradise, and their reports glowed with enthusiasm. They referred to the savages as "very handsome and goodly people, and in their behaviour as mannerly and civill as any of Europe." As the chief was sick, he sent Granganimeo to welcome Barlow's party, and they are said to have "made all signs of joy and welcome, striking on his head and breast and afterwards on ours, to shew wee were all one, smiling and making shewe the best he could of all love and familiaritie."

Having spent two months in investigating the country and in trading, Barlow resolved to return, and he took with him to England two Indians, by name Wanchese and Manteo. The English were delighted by the account of the voyagers, and Queen Elizabeth on the suggestion of Sir Walter Raleigh, whose expedition it was, agreed that the place be known as "Virginia," in honor of her virgin state.

Subsequent Expeditions

Raleigh found himself in high favor with Elizabeth, and she conferred knighthood on him. He was in the zenith of his power and popularity, both wealthy and famous. He resolved to colonize Virginia, and found that any number of persons were ready to volunteer. He selected Ralph Lane for governor, John White, the artist, was to be the painter for the expedition, to bring back pictures of the strange people and their land, Thomas Hariot was chosen for



QUEEN ELIZABETH

From the original painting by Federigo Zuccaro



chronicler of events, and Philip Amadas was now the admiral. The two Indians formed part of the crew, and Sir Richard Grenville was in command of the little fleet, composed of the Tyger, Roe Buck, Lyon, Dorothea and Elizabeth, which sailed from Plymouth, Eng., on April 9, 1585, and was to place one hundred and eight men in Virginia.

They remained a single year at Roanoke island. On the start the Indians were their friends and most willing helpers; but gradually this all changed, and the savages plotted the extermination of the whites. Many of the settlers turned out to be shiftless and lazy, which fact taxed their stores. On June 11th, Sir Francis Drake arrived and considered equipping them with supplies; but while this was being planned a terrible storm arose and the Francis was lost off shore. Grenville, expected to bring supplies also, was long overdue, and on not hearing from him, Lane decided to ask Drake to take them back to England, which he consented to do.

At about the same time that Lane was embarking for England, Raleigh was fitting out a vessel at his own expense, "fraighted with all manner of things in a most plentifull manner, for the supply and reliefe of his colony then remaining in Virginia." This ship was arriving at Hatteras just after the colonists had departed, and not finding any one at Roanoke island, returned to England.

A fortnight afterwards, Sir Richard Grenville arrived with his three ships, seeking Lane's people; but on failing to discover the colonists and being unwilling that the English should lose ownership of the country, "determined to leave some men behinde to retaine possession of the countrey, whereupon he landed fifteene men in the Isle of Roanoke, furnished plentifully with all manner of provisions for two yeeres, and so departed for England."

The Lost Colony

Far from being deterred, Raleigh persisted in his endeavors to establish his Virginia colony. He appointed John White the governor, and sent him thither in three vessels, the Admiral, of 120 tons, a fly-boat and pinnace, which set out from Portsmouth, Eng., on April 26, 1587, bearing with them seventeen women and nine children. Raleigh had given orders that they were to touch at Roanoke to take on board those left by Grenville, and proceed to Chesapeake, as he believed it a more suitable region.

On July 22nd, the Governor, with forty men, embarked in the pinnace for Roanoke island to take off Grenville's settlers; but upon leaving the ship Simon Ferdinando, commander of the fleet and a treacherous man, quietly ordered the sailors not to bring the planters back again, excepting the Governor and the few special men whom he named.

Those who landed set out in search of Lane's fifteen men, but without result. They passed to the north of the island, and finding deserted houses, rebuilt them. On August 18th a daughter was born to Ananias and Eleanor Dare, the first white child born in the country to English parents, and was christened Virginia. A few days later, the first boy was born to English parents, its father being Dionysus Harvie.

But at this time it was growing more urgent to obtain fresh supplies. The settlers with one accord petitioned White to go to England, and heeding their entreaties, he departed from Roanoke August 20, 1587, and the next day the Admiral and the fly-boat set sail for the home country. What became of those who were left behind has to this day never been known, and so this little band stands in history as "The Lost Colony."

In March of 1590, John White set out for Roanoke as a passenger aboard a trading vessel bound for the West Indies, having the



SIR WALTER RALEIGH

From the original painting by Federigo Zuccaro



intention of persuading the captain to go to the rescue of the settlers. His account is a fascinating bit of history, and reads as follows:

"The 15 of August towards Evening we came to an anker at Hatorask. * * * At our first coming to anker on this shore we saw a great smoke rise in the Ile Roanoke neere the place where I left our Colony in the yeere 1587, which smoke put us in good hope that some of the Colony were there expecting my returne out of England."

Serious difficulty was experienced in reaching Roanoke island because of a storm, and seven men were drowned in the attempt. He describes the misfortune in detail, and then continues:

"This mischance did so much discomfort the saylers, that they were all of one mind not to goe any further to seeke the planters. But in the end by the commandement & perswasion of me and Captaine Cooke, they prepared the boates: and seeing the Captaine and me so resolute, they seemed much more willing. Our boats and all things fitted againe, we put off from Hatorask, being the number of 19 persons in both boates: but before we could get to the place, where our planters were left, it was so exceeding darke, that we overshot the place a quarter of a mile: there we espied towards the North end of the Iland ye light of a great fire thorow the woods, to which we presently rowed: when we came right over against it, we let fall our Grapnel neere the shore, & sounded with a trumpet Call, & afterwardes many familiar English tunes & Songs, and called to them friendly; but we had no answere, we therefore landed at day breake, and coming to the fire, we found the grass & sundry rotten trees burning about the place. From hence we went thorow the woods to that part of the Iland directly over against Dasamongwepeuk, & from thence we returned by the water side, round the North point of the Iland, until we came to the place where I left our Colony in the yeere 1586 [1587].

"In all this way we saw in the sand the print of the Salvages feet of 2 or 3 sorts troaden ye night, and as we entered up the sandy banke upon a tree, in the very browe thereof were curiously carved three faire Romane letters C R O: which letters presently we knew to signifie the place, where I should find the planters seated, according to a secret token agreed upon betweene them & me at my last departure from them, which was, that in any wayes they should not fail to write or carve on the trees or posts of the dores the name of the place where they should be seated; for at my coming away they were prepared to remove from Roanoak 50 miles into the maine. Therefore at my departure from them in An. 1587 I willed them, that if they should happen to be distressed in any of those places, that then they should carve over the letters or name A Crosse X in this forme, but we found no such signe of distresse.

"And having well considered of this, we passed toward the place where they were left in sundry houses, but we found the houses taken downe, and the place very strongly enclosed with a high palisade of great trees, with cortynes and flankers very Fortlike, and one of the chiefe trees or postes at the right side of the entrance had the barke taken off, and 5 foote from the ground in fayre Capitall letters was graven CROATOAN without any crosse or signe of distresse; this done, we entered into the palisado, where we found many barres of Iron, two piggies of lead, foure yron fowlers, Iron sacker-shotte, and such like heavie things, throwen here and there, almost overgrowen with grasse and weedes. * * *

"Presently Captaine Cooke and I went to the place, which was in the ende of an olde trench, made two yeeres past by Captain Amadas: where wee found five Chests, that had bene carefully hidden of the Planters, and of the same chests three were my owne, and about the place many of my things spoyled and broken, and my bookes torne from the covers, the frames of some of my pictures and Mappes rotten and spoyled with rayne, and my armour almost

eaten through with rust; * * * but although it much grieved me to see such spoyle of my goods, yet on the other hand I greatly joyed that I had safely found a certaine token of their safe being at Croatoan, which is the place where Manteo was borne, and the Savages of the Iland our friends."

As a fierce storm came on, the winds lashing the sea into a fury so that the cables snapped like twine, losing three anchors and with food low, it was determined to run out to sea immediately, and proceed to the West Indies upon the real mission of the trip. White, being only a passenger, could not prevent this course being taken even by earnest persuasion. The captain promised to return with him in the spring; but broke his word and never did come back.

Expeditions were sent out to seek the Lost Colony; but not a single soul in all that little band was discoverable by their white brethren. A reasonable theory has been advanced, and many are the books which have been written upon the subject, that the Roanoke colonists left behind moved to the place called Croatan, and intermarried with the Indians of that name. Doubtless the little Virginia Dare took to herself a savage for a husband, unless she favored more highly one of the very few of her own kind.

That the whites and redskins married indiscriminately is pointed out as being extremely likely, for in 1670 John Lederer heard of this peculiar tribe living along the upper waters of the Neuse, and described many of them as having light hair and blue eyes, and what was even more uncommon among savages, they wore full beards. Besides this, a century later the names of these North Carolina Indians bore a marked similarity to those of the lost English settlers, and their songs were not unlike those sung in England a hundred years before.

The events which have in the foregoing been described somewhat briefly, furnish one with a fair conception of the earliest steppingstones by which those coming after gained complete success. They were equally as essential to the whole story of the genesis of the United States as the preparation of any foundation. Courageous and dauntless characters were possessed by these actors, and yet probably the credit they gained by having their names affixed in history was for a major part of these men their only reward.

Documentary Discussion

Regarding the expedition of 1607 to Virginia, wherein Captain John Smith has ever figured as a foremost personage, there is much material on which to base a history accurate throughout, if one were able to dissect the items and make use of only the true. Yet questions have been raised respecting many of the main features.

It would seem to stand as one proof of the greatness of an event in a person's life, or in the history of an individual or of a nation, that there is acute discussion about it. Were an erroneous remark given place in a publication regarding something of minor concern, there would be none eager to dispute, and the misstatement likely would be passed with trifling consideration. But when book after book is written as the honest endeavor to set forth what is given to the public as "the true account," then it is evident that those who have bestowed the greatest thought see the injury error causes, and so are anxious to correct the false impression that has gone forth.

There has been so much discussion regarding the settlement of Virginia, over its minor and even about some of its main features that one must needs wonder whether there has not been among thinking men as great interest taken in the methods of the Virginia settlement as there has been in the Shakespeare-Bacon controversy. In fact, what discussion has arisen has been as acrimonious, some keeping Captain John Smith's memory alive as a hero-navigator and founder, while others have decrided him as a wretch and an intentional, international impostor.



CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH

The accepted likeness of the redoubtable explorer

	•
	•

So bitter has this fight been in the world of letters that the looker-on, the student and the casual reader have wondered whether or not all historians are wrong, and if only one has struck upon the true account, then which one of the many is he. It cannot in off-hand fashion be said that the one who has followed literally the records has been right in this case, for it is agreed that there was a coloring given to suit two parties which were at serious odds, with the King of England and his powerful sway as the head of one of these factions.

As has been said, there have been many of those who throughout centuries have held Smith up to view as the one great man in this enterprise of 1607. Others have followed on his tracks, as left by records, and pronounce what he wrote but fulsome praise, untrue, hardly reliable in any part whatsoever, and pointing out that if much is false none is to be depended upon.

Yet to cast aside the writings of a man who bore so important a part would seem an unprecedented recklessness in an instance where there has not been an overabundance of material preserved. There is hardly any reason ever to try to construct a worthy battleship of the material to hand if the test of the metal plates demonstrates their unfitness for the purpose. Either there is consternation for those who would proceed, or we must hope that there was something wrong about the test.

Juggling of the Journal

That Captain Smith wrote a journal which was printed while he was alive seems to some to be definite proof that historians have something excellent upon which to build, using it in connection with other material, while on the other hand the very fact that he did write such a book stands in some minds as exceedingly strong evidence that what he wrote he colored to suit his personal whims,—more than that, his interests, vital concerns to him in that they related to his expected dealings with the Crown—and hence is untrustworthy.

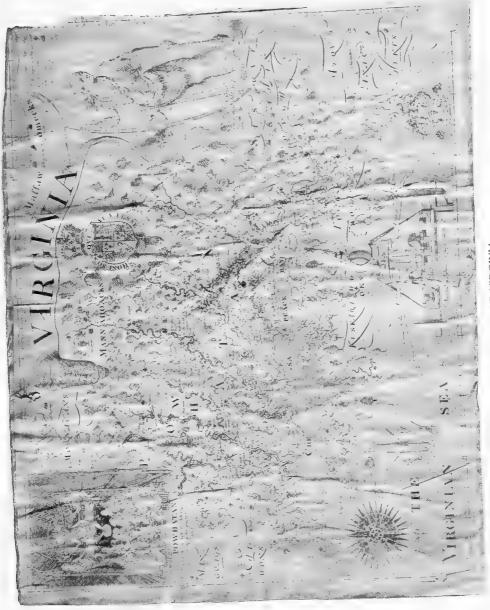
As it is known that he was very naturally constrained to write what he did in a way to please the King, and that by assuming to himself all the virtues and valors of a pioneer he had something important to gain, it would appear within reason to give some credit to the theory that any other narrative than Smith's was likely to be the authentic one.

But how rarely to be met with is the author or historian who does not yield, when he finds the means, the clue, to make himself distinguished by following out a discovery he has made, enlarge upon it, and seeking credit, unduly increase the least evidence until he has wrought in the public mind a story adverse to all that has gone before, anticipating that he has won a prominence by asserting that he is the only one who has been able to write an unbiased and true history. May he not have imagined that he has found more errors by adding to the real mistakes many more supposititious ones than were actually the case?

As Smith was in verity a resident in this land, was the one to provide the chief material for those who wished a hundred years later to expand and compile what might be obtained for a basis, it was natural to absorb his journal without weighing; but fortunately there were some other records preserved, both here and abroad, and had Smith written nothing, it is likely that a true, though not so replete an account would have resulted.

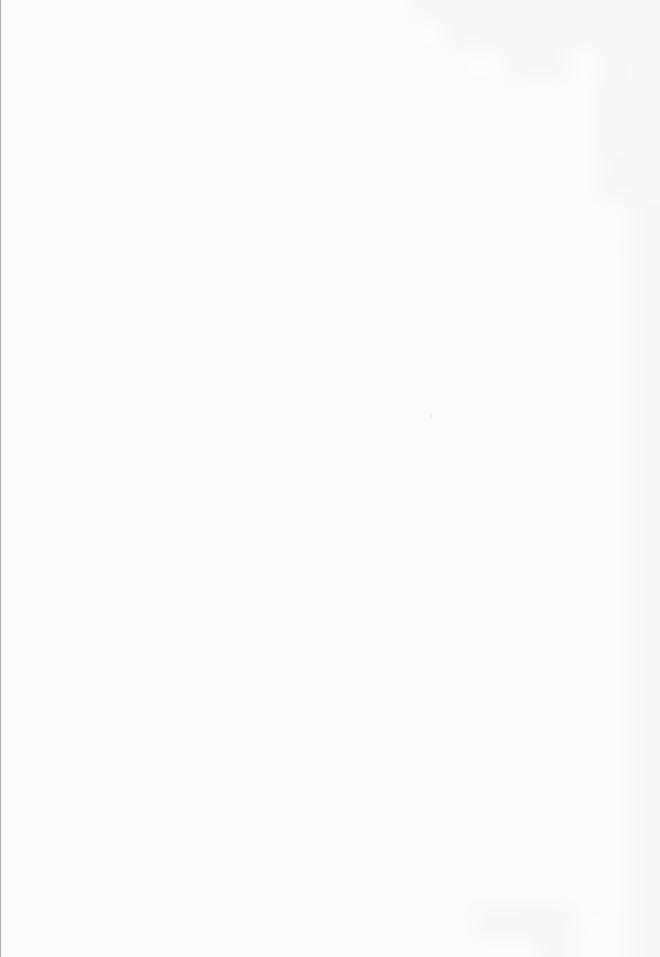
At any rate, very few persons would have been attracted by a history of the settlement compiled from dusty documents, papers of state and statistics, and it is true that Smith, in the fashion of his discourse, gave a coloring which appealed to others than the sociologist, and thereby increased manifestly the number of readers. For this act alone would he deserve some credit, were his book but as the frame of false though attractive material setting forth the picture advantageously.

But the general public, through its haste in living, looking



MAP OF VIRGINIA

Made from description furnished by Capt. John Smith



deeply into hardly anything not pertinent to the daily life, has been content to accept that story of the renowned Captain Smith, for with records concealed for a reason through a century and his narrative being somewhat brief, decidedly thrilling and apparently true, it found its way into school histories, and very few touched upon the subject any further once an insight had been gained in his or her youth.

The trouble in discovering a truthful record arose over the fact that a simple proceeding, such as the outfitting of a few small sailing craft, their tedious voyage, and what their crews did in forming a colony seemed commonly to have a more important bearing than the significance attached to the proceeding by the Crown, and as there were those who protested against the King's form of government, as outlined by him for their guidance, powerful opponents of those in power, there were two parties coloring all the journals, narratives and published accounts to suit the views of these two factions.

This strife even went so far as to include the obliteration of that upon which we might now build history, by a destruction and also the secretion of the official records. There have thus remained two standpoints from which to regard what really transpired if one make a study of the establishment of a government; but for the purpose of graphic, entertaining description of a voyage, perils, unusual happenings, it is not so difficult to obtain facts and believe in them.

We may then accept as accurate the statement regarding the number of those manning each vessel, or of the disaster by sickness, the conflicts with the Indians; but underlying these incidents is something much more important, when one considers seriously the founding of a nation—it is the intent of the prime mover, his policies, his attitude in connection with other nations, and their bearing on the church, for religion played the leading part in the struggle of the nations in those days. The casual reader, seeking a thrilling story, will be satisfied; but he who strives to unravel the policy of a kingdom will be disappointed.

Spanish Struggle

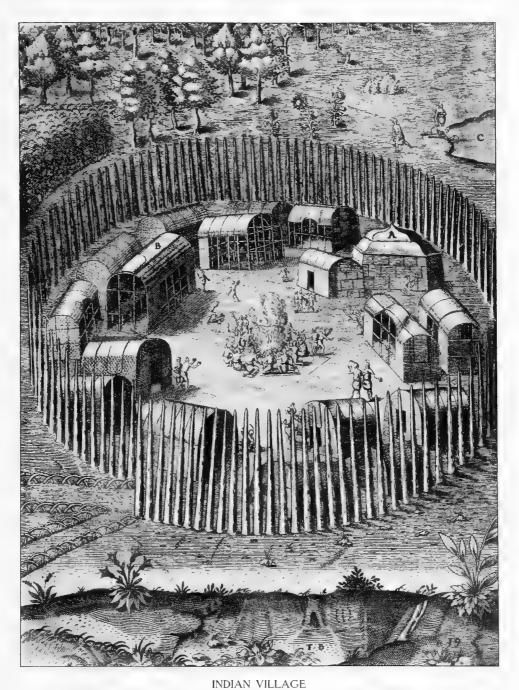
Stith, in 1746, made use of such records as had been preserved by stealth; but Smith's narrative had gained such a foothold by that time that it has long been accorded a more universal belief through the indorsement of the Privy Council, which licensed his story because it was pleasing to the Crown.

The incentive of the English nation was to prevent Spain from increasing her hold in the New World, for these two nations had been at war, each endeavoring to plant its own religion in distant climes, and this latest find was thought a tempting field. Spain, Roman Catholic, had made her start; England, Protestant, had wished to strangle her power ere it grew too strong.

It was at a time when things looked smooth upon the surface that there were more serious matters actually in contemplation than while the agitation of actual warfare was on everybody's lips the nation over. The treaty with Spain had been signed hardly two years when England cast about in an aggressive spirit for various means by which to gain supremacy. It was as though each nation knew that by a treaty it was meant that there might be an interval of preparation before the next outbreak, and such time would allow a strengthening of the lines in all directions. It was not in the least as though the two nations had come to a mutual understanding, and felt that the shafts of war might be laid away to rust and possibly be forgotten in time. Quite the reverse — there was a season of opportunity to sharpen the sinews of war — the time was ripe to work the harder in stealthy silence, through diplomatic discoveries of what the other intended.

Charter Granted

Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, and Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, were two of the most active in the agitation in England



From the John White Painting of the XVIth Century



to plant a colony on American soil, selecting Virginia, and the petition for the first charter was signed by Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Somers, Rev. Richard Hakluyt, Captain Edward Maria Wingfield, Thomas Hanham, Ralegh Gilbert, William Parker and George Popham.

On April 10 (20), 1606, this charter was passed by the Lord Chancellor under the great seal. It was drawn so broadly as to lay claim for the Crown to all of North America embraced between the 34th and 45th degrees of north latitude, and professed to be for "the planting of Christianity amongst heathens." It gave them the right to seek out mines and coin money, to invite colonists and repel intruders; both the inhabitants and their children were to enjoy the same privileges as British subjects.

This charter defined the rights for two companies, the first to locate a plantation between the 34th and 41st parallels, and the other between the 38th and 45th, but pertinently conditioned that they should be distinct; it was determined that neither should plant within one hundred miles of the other. Robert Cecil became the "Patron" of the southern and Sir John Popham acted in similar position for the northern colony.

Abortive Attempt

The first vessel to set out on this mission was the Richard, of about 55 tons. It was prepared by the merchants of the west of England country, and left Plymouth harbor for America on August 22, 1606, under command of Captain M. Henry Challons. This cargo and its crew were destined for the northern plantation, and the list included twenty-three Englishmen, and two savages, the latter having been brought from America the year before. The efforts of the Richard were to be seconded by another vessel under Captain Thomas Hanham.

The expedition commanded by Challons never completed its mission, for in November it was captured in the West Indies by the wary Spaniards. This was the result of Spain's alertness in diplomatic channels during the era of peace, as already noted, to balk England's moves upon the great international checkerboard. Hanham returned from Virginia the following spring.

A long diplomatic controversy with Philip III of Spain was the outcome, and the treaty entered into only three years previous was declared evaded.

The principal discussion was held in the House of Lords on June 25, 1607. It was asserted that even if Spain controlled Virginia under the claim that it was included in the term, so ambiguous in those days of discoveries and aggrandizement, land in the West Indies, vessels had a clear right to sail the seas, and whether it were known or not for what land a ship might be bound, until it touched land and attempt were made to put passengers or a cargo ashore, it should not meet with interference. The English contention on these grounds placed the Spaniards in the light of pirates.

At about the same time that the Richard was fitting out, the citizens of London were preparing their expedition for the southern Virginia colony.

James I issued his Articles, Instructions and Orders for the government of the colonies on November 30, 1606, and the oath to be taken by a member of the King's Council of Virginia was, in part, set forth by him personally as follows: "You shall to the utmost bear faith and allegiance to the King's ma'tie his heirs and lawfull successors, and shall assist and defend all jurisdictions preheminences and authorities granted unto his Matie and annext unto the crown, be it by Act of Parliament or otherwise, against all forrain Princes, Persons, Prelates or Potentates, whatsoever, and generally in all things you shall do as a faithfull and true servant and subject out to Do. So help you God and the holy contents of this Book."



KING JAMES I. OF ENGLAND

After whom was named the Jamestown Settlement



This was followed on December 10 (20), 1606, by directions for sailing prepared by his Majesty's Council for Virginia.

The first expedition for the First Colony in Virginia, consisting of three vessels, sailed forth on Saturday, December 30, 1606, from London, under supreme command of Captain Christopher Newport. These were the Sarah Constant, Captain Newport (Admiral); the Godspeed, Captain Bartholomew Gosnold (Vice-Admiral); and a pinnace, the Discovery, Captain John Ratcliffe.

It has not been decided definitely just how many souls were aboard these ships; but the statement of the King's Council places the number at six score forming the expedition proper, as well as half a hundred sailors.

Some writers have thought that one object of the Crown in advocating colonization was to reduce the congestion in London's population, for the city, numbering most likely 300,000 (duly considering the various estimates made then), had been seriously scourged for some time by a disastrous plague, no less than 2,124 dying of that malady during the five days succeeding the departure of the boats.

Setting Sail

The craft anchored in the Downs on January 15, 1607, there awaiting winds favorable to carry them southwestward, upon which incident of nature navigators then were so largely dependent, and upon the 18th of February set sail for America; but with an itinerary of intervening ports at which to pause for water and food.

A blazing star, or comet, seen on the 22nd, was considered a portentious omen of evil. Whether it had a bearing, superstitiously considered, upon the voyage or the enterprise in general, may be decided both ways, for their start in a calm bore no similitude either to the journey by sea or to the settlement made on land.

In a fortnight, they reached the Canaries, and took on wood and water, after which brief stay they sailed for the West Indies.

On the way there was a mutiny, in which John Smith participated. He claims he was unjustly treated. It began on March 21st, and he was confined as a prisoner requiring subjugation until June 20th.

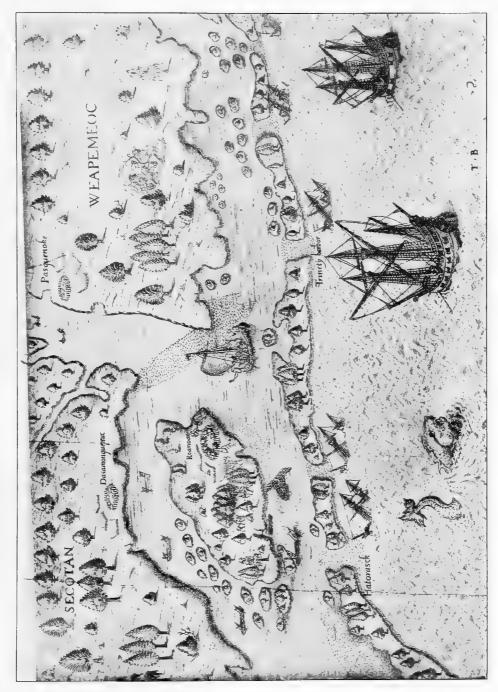
The island of Dominico was reached on April 3rd, and three days spent there, anchoring on the 6th at the Isle of Nevis, where for the space of six days they collected wood, and allowed the sorely-tried emigrants recreation. The water taken aboard at that place soon afterward turned poor, so at Mona, on the 17th, the casks were refilled.

On April 20th they departed from the West Indies, and sailed directly for Virginia; but encountered a tempest of considerable severity on May 1st, which carried them so far past the opening of Chesapeake Bay that they were forced to spend the succeeding four days in sounding their way back. Some writers assert that they were blown into the bay by this storm, treating it in the light of an act of divinity, and others that they entered there merely to seek shelter, as in haphazard fashion; but the more reliable version is undoubtedly the former.

Landing at Virginia.

It was on Sunday, April 26th (May 6), at four o'clock in the morning that the shore of Virginia was sighted, on which day the ships entered Chesapeake (Chesapioc) Bay. The locality was described as a scene of "faire meadows and goodly tall trees, with such freshwaters running through the woods, as I was almost ravished at the first sight thereof."

That evening, whilst some of the party were ashore, Indians attacked and wounded Captain Gabriel Archer and Matthew Morton,



ARRIVAL OF ENGLISH

From the John White Painting of the XVIth Century



and night having come on, the adventurers bethought them of their government.

On the voyage they were under the control of the officers, as given in the orders of His Majesty's Council; but once they had landed at the place where they sought to be, then they were to obey such new officers as were named in the sealed instructions. These had never been seen, being contained in a strong box, because the plan of the Crown was to prevent a conflict of authority through various sets of commanders.

Upon opening the box, the following names were read off to the interested throng of wondering emigrants as composing "His Majesties Council for the First Colony of Virginia:" Bartholomew Gosnold, Edward Maria Wingfield, John Martin and George Kendall.

The following day, May 7th, work was begun building a shallop, in order the better to explore the waters believed to be shallow, and it was launched the next day. In it Captain Newport and others passed up the bay; but he was disappointed to discover the water so shallow upon the southern shore as to make it seem out of the question to sail thither with the vessels. His misfortune was dissipated, however, when a good channel was found by rowing over to a point of low land on the north shore, which he forthwith named Cape Comfort, in commemoration of the cheer it brought to the party of discovery.

Claimed for the Crown

On May 9th, the land was laid claim to for James by the setting up of a cross on the shore of Chesapeake Bay, naming the exact locality upon which they stood Cape Henry, in honor of the Prince of Wales.

The following day, the vessels followed the shallop, and at the mouth of the river, which they named James, Captain Newport placed ten men on shore to serve as an outpost, whilst with tide and wind they sailed up the stream in search of a proper place at which to erect a settlement, finally reaching the site of Jamestown on May 14th.

There was some discussion regarding a choice of site at which to build a town, for by the 18th of the month they had reached the mouth of the Appomattox River, and several preferred a point of land there, which later was named "Archer's Hope." However, it was not fancied by the leaders because inaccessible to their larger craft, whereas at Jamestown the water was so good in those days that it is recorded they were able to tie to trees while in six fathoms of water. Jamestown Island of 1907 was then described as "a Kinde of Chersonesus or Peninsula, jutting into the river, its bank cut deep by swift-running water, which current no doubt was deflected later on, as by an enormous freshet, so as to separate the peninsula at its weakest point from the mainland.

May 24th found them all ashore, and building fortifications "on the north side of King James, his river, as is London upon the River of Thames."

In furthering the form of government, up to this time in embryo, M. Wingfield, was selected as President; but John Smith was not so much as admitted to the Council, so states a record of their deeds.

It was at this juncture that the wisdom of the King and the Privy Council in planning the details for the new government in a land distant from the home government, was to be tested. He had decreed that the majority should rule, seemingly a wise method, and in this way choose their own chief who, however, should not be a minister of the Gospel, and this one should rule for one year, unless the office became vacated by his demise or through his removal by the same power which created him — the majority of the Council.

This was but to give rise to controversies, for upon his shoulders was blame to be rested for all misfortunes, rightfully through poor judgment, or by reason of incontrovertible evils. Naturally, he



INDIANS COOKING CORN

From the John White Painting of the XVIth Century



would become the subject of all the adverse criticism, and any self-seeking man would be inspired by the hope that he could secure among his friends a sufficient majority in the Council who would wrest the power from the ruling head, and by a vote create him their ruler. It was foredoomed to create factions, and then raise or ruin the government, for though factions may split, they also help to purify.

Friendliness of Indians

The Indians sought to win the friendship of the settlers within a fortnight of their arrival. One may imagine the motive — either that of a feeling of universal brotherhood and a desire for peace upon earth, or a sagacity which was in accord with their proverbial cunning prompting their actions. Possibly they had concluded it were wise to do so, for they marveled at the wonderful sticks of the paleface which could spit fire so that they instantly caused death at a distance.

On May 30th, forty of the savages of that neighborhood came to the island bearing deer as gifts. These Indians showed so much confidence that they would have slept within the fortification; but the Englishmen concluded they were, as spies, willing to run the risk of bodily injury, and mistrusting kept them outside.

Still bent upon discovering the exact nature of the country, Captain Newport took a party of twenty-three, Smith among the number, up the river in the shallop. They progressed thirteen miles the first day, and sixteen more the next, reaching Turkey Island, where an intelligent redskin, given pen and ink, traced the remainder of the river to the Quiraul (Blue Ridge) Mountains. June 2nd found them advanced to the habitation of the "great Kyng Pawatah," which was on the Popham, or northern side, of the James River, some three miles below "The Falles," the site of Richmond.

The next day, being Whitsunday, they feasted the great King

with beer, aqua vitæ and sack, making him oblivious, or as the tribesmen thought, sick, and at the mouth of the "Falls" Captain Newport set up a cross inscribed "IACOBUS, Rex, 1607," adding his own name beneath. Here they knelt in prayer for the King and his colony.

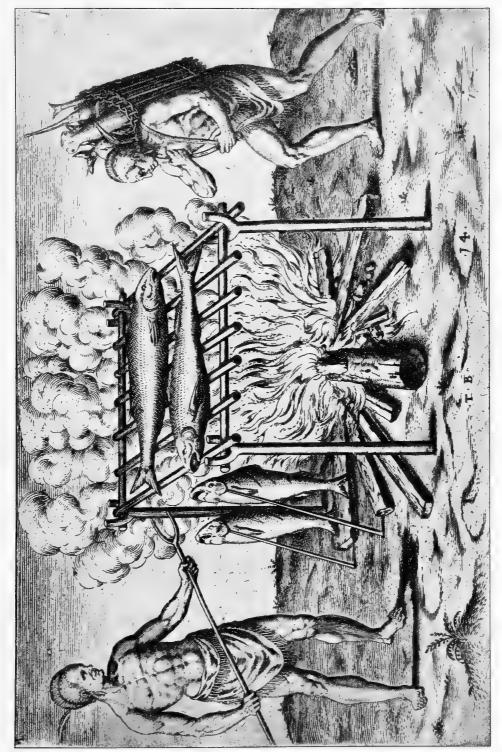
While Newport was away, the Indians, feeling security through their outposts who were watching for his return, attacked the fort, and although the savages fought valiantly, killed none; but met with several losses themselves. On the 8th of June, the Indians killed a dog of the colony; on the 10th, shot Eustace Clovell, who died of his wounds, and on the 23rd, Matthew Fitch was wounded. The friendship endured only as there was no occasion to quarrel. Savage and Christian were alert each in his own interest.

On June 20th, Smith was restored to popular favor for the first time since the mutiny at sea, and was sworn as one of the Council at a meeting whereat harmony was restored.

The fort was completed on the 25th, a triangular affair, with crescent-shaped bulwarks at each cornor, upon which was mounted the artillery, three guns at each, so that now the Indians were no longer a menace, provided the settlers kept close. The stockaded place measured 420 feet along the river, the two other sides 300 feet each. Within the palisade were also the chapel, common store and guardhouse.

By July 1st they had their corn planted, and it being Sunday, Communion was celebrated. On this day Captain Newport gave a farewell supper, and on Monday he set sail for England in the Sarah Constant, the Godspeed accompanying; but the Discovery (pinnace) being of but twenty tons with no capacity for transporting food for a crew of any size, remained. He left behind one hundred and four persons, promising to return in the fall with supplies for farming on a greater scale, as well as to prosecute the mining of gold, for with him he took a keg of what proved to be "false gold."

Two weeks later a majority of the settlers became seriously ill,



INDIANS ROASTING FISH

I rom the John White Painting of the XVIth Century



due to the climatic affections to which they were unaccustomed, and no less than fifty or sixty of the hundred died before the cooler weather of October. Captain Gosnold was one of those to succumb, dying on September 1st, and seven days later Thomas Studley, the chief merchant, who had charge of the public stores, died. Soon thereafter, pressed by many adversities and sorely tried, the factional bickerings began.

Country Described

No historian is able to enhance the graphic description of the country as it appeared at that time, as given by one of the colonists, for that which later writers might add in order to enlarge the story would be of less value because of discrepancy, and how may one living in the present write with such vividness as was the spontaneous outcome created by the impression of those who were aglow with childish wonderment and enthusiasm over the novelty of what they saw.

When Captain Newport returned to England aboard the Sarah Constant, he carried with him several letters, journals, records and diaries, among them a valued manuscript written by William Brewster to the Earl of Salisbury. It would be a wonder, had they newspapers in those days to publish to the world such a glowing report, whether vessels could be found to transport all who would have ventured gladly, for a recital in Brewster's vein and believed to be entirely truthful, would have caused a mighty rush to such a land, especially as there seemed no impediment, but rather an inducement, to those wishing to become owners of the soil.

For these reasons, and because of the interest created by a comparison with the changes wrought in three centuries, some parts of Brewster's letter are here given.

"Sir — it had byne my duty to have wroot the whoole jornye unto you, & so I would have done had not this our evar renowned

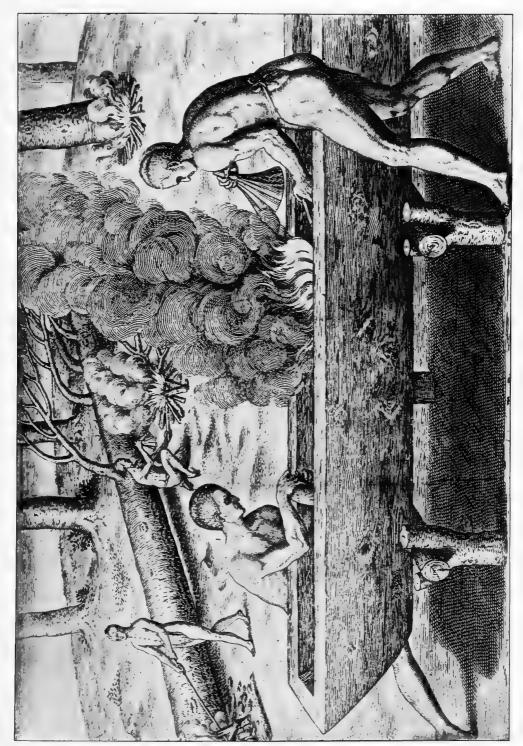
Captayne, Captayne Newport, have come himselfe unto you, whoe will so justly and truly declare, better than I cane, all this his discoverye. This is all I will saye to you, that suche a Baye, a Ryvar, and a land, did nevar the eye of man behould; and at the head of the Ryvar, which is 160 myles longe ar Rokes & mountaynes, that prommyseth Infynyt Treasure, but our Forces be yet too weake, to make further discovery:

"Nowe is the King's Majesty offered, the most statlye, Riche Kingdom in the woorld, nevar posseste by anye Christian prynce; be you one meanes amonge manye to further our secondinge, to conquer this land, as well as you were a meanes, to further the discovery of it: and you, yet maye lyve to see Ingland, moore Riche & Renowned, then anye Kingdom, in all Euroopa."

From the first "Relatyon of the Discovery" up James River, we gain these further details:

"This river (we have nemed our King's River) extends itself a hundred and sixty miles into the mainland, between two fertile and fragrant banks, two miles, a mile, and, where it is least, a quarter of a mile broad; navigable for shipping of three hundred tuns, a hundred and fifty miles; the rest deep enough for small vessells of six foot draught. It ebbs and flows four foot even to the skirt of an overfall: where the water falls downe from huge great rocks, making in the fall five or six severall iletts, very fit for the building of water-mills thereon.

"Beyond this not two days' journey, it hath two branches, which come through a high, stoney country from certain huge mountains called Quirauk; beyond which needs no relation (this from the overfall was the report and description of a faithfull fellow, who I dare well trust upon good reasons). From these mountains Quirauk come two less rivers, which run into this great one; but whether deep enough for ships or no, I yet understand not. There be many small rivers or brooks, which unlade themselves into this main river



INDIANS MAKING CANOES

From the John White Painting of the XVIIh Century



at several mouths; which veins divide the savage Kingdoms in many places, and yield pleasant seats in all the country over by moistening the fruitfull mould.

"The main river abounds with sturgeon — very large, and excellent good; having also, at the mouth of every brook and in every creek, both store and exceeding good fish of divers kinds; and in the large sounds near the sea are multitudes of fish, banks of oysters, and many great crabbs, rather better in taste than ours; one able to suffise four men. And within sight of land, into the sea, we expect at time of the year to have a good fishing for cod; as both at our first entering we might perceive by palpable conjecture, seeing the cod follow the ship, yea, bite at the * * * as also out of my own experience, not far of the northward, the fishing I found in my first voyage to Virginia. * * *

"The soil is more fertile than can be well expressed. It is altogether aromatical, giving a spicy taste to the roots of all trees, plants, and hearbs; of itself a black, fat, sandy mould, somewhat slimy in touch, and sweet in savour; under which, about a yard, is in most places a red clay fit for brick; in other, gravel stones and rocks. It hath in diverse places, fuller's earth, and such as comes out of Turky, called Terra sigillata. It produceth, of one corn, of that country wheat, sometimes two or three stems or stalks, on which grow ears above a span long, beset with corns, at the least three hundred upon an ear; for the most part, five, six and seven hundred. The beans and peas of this country have a great increase also: it yields two crops a year.

"Being tempered, and time taken, I hould it nature's nurse to all vegetables; for, I assure myself, no known continent brings forth any vendible necessaries which this, by planting, will not afford. For testimony in part, this we find by proof: from the West Indies we brought a certain delicious fruit, called a pina; which the Spaniard, by all art possible, could never procure to grow in any place but in

its natural site. This we rudely and carelessly set in our mould, which fostereth it, and keeps it green; and to what issue it may come, I know not. Our West-Indy plants of orenges and cotton-trees thrive well; likewise the potatoes, pumpions, and melons. All our garden-seeds that were carefully sown prosper well; yet we only digged the ground half a * * * deep, threw in the seeds at random, carelessly, and scarce racked it.

"It naturally yields mulberry-trees, cherry-trees, vines abundance, goosberys, strawberys, hurtleberys, respesses, ground nuts, scarretts, the root called Sigilla christi, certain sweet thin-shelled nuts, certain ground apples a pleasant fruit and many other unknown. So the thing we crave is some skillfull men to husband, set, plant, and dress vines, sugar-canes, olives, rapes, hemp, flax, licoris, pruins, currants, raisons, and all such things as the north tropick of the world affords; also saffran, woad, hoppes, and such like * * * We have a good fishing for muskles, with reasonable mother-of-pearl; and, if the pearl we have seen in the King's ears and about their necks come from these shells, we know the banks."

About the Savages

Regarding the Indians of that part of the country as they were at that time, the form of their government and method of living, the following furnishes an excellent conception.

"There is a King in this land called Great Pawatah, under whose dominions are at least twenty severall Kingdomes, yet each king is potent as a prince in his own territory. These have their subjects at so quick command, as a beck brings obedience, even to the restitucon of stolen goods; which by their natural inclination, they are loth to leave.

"They go all naked, save their privities; yet, in cool weather, they wear deer-skins, with the hair on, loose. Some have leather



INDIAN CHIEFS

From the John White Painting of the XVIth Century



stockings up to their twists, and sandalls on their feet. Their hair is black generally, which they wear long on the left side, tyed up on a knott; about which knott the Kings and best among them have a kind of coronett of deer's hair colored red. Some have chains of long, linckt copper about their necks, and some chains of pearl. The common sort stick long fethers in this knott.

"I found not a gray eye among them all. Their skin is tawny; not so borne, but with dying and painting themselves, in which they delight greatly. The women are like the men, only this difference,—their hair groweth long all over their heads, save clipt somewhat short afore. These do all the labour, and the men hunt and go at their pleasure. They live comonly by the waterside, in little cottages made of canes and reeds, covered with the bark of trees. They dwell, as I guess, by families of kindred and alliance, some forty or fifty in a hatto or small village; which towns are not past a mile or half a mile asunder in most places.

"They live upon sodden wheat, beans, and peas, for the most part; also they kill deer, take fish in their weares, and kill fowl abundance. They eat often, and that liberally. They are proper, lusty, straight men; very strong; run exceeding swiftly. Their fight is always in the wood, with bow and arrows, and a short wooden sword. The clerity they use in skirmish is admirable. The King directs the battle, and is always in front.

"Their manner of entertainment is upon mats on the ground, under some tree, where they set themselves, alone, in the midest of the mat; and two mats on each side, on which their people sit: then, right against him (making a square form) sat we always. When they come to their mat, they have an usher goes before them; and the rest, as he sits down, give a long shout.

"The people steal anything comes near them; yea, are so practized in this art, that looking in our face, they would with their foot, between their toes, convey a chisell, knife, percer, or any indifferent

light thing; which, having once conveyed, they hold it an injury to take the same from them. They are naturally given to treachery, howbeit, we could not find it in our travel up the river, but rather a most kind and loving people.

"They sacrifice tobacco to the sun, a fair picture, or a harmfull thing,— as a sword or piece; also they sprinkle some into the water in the morning before they wash.

"They have many wives; to whom, as near I could perceive, they kept constant. The great King, Pawatah, had most wives. These they abide not to be touched before their face. The great disease reigns in the men generally, full fraught with noodes, botches, and palpable appearances in their foreheads. We found above a hundred.

"The women are very cleanly in making their bread and prepareing meat. I found they account after death to go into another world, pointing eastward to the element; and, when they saw us at prayer, they observed us with great silence and respect, especially those to whom I had imparted the meaning of our reverence."

Much Natural Wealth

Sir Walter Cope, a member of the King's Council of Virginia, wrote the most enthusiastic account, in fact it would seem that he must have drawn upon his imagination or let his powers of exaggeration run wild. Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, was prime minister at the time Captain Newport reached Plymouth, England, which was August 8, 1607, and Cope wrote to him as follows, hoping to awaken an interest which would move him to back further expeditions.

"Right Honorable My Good Lorde—If we maye beleve ether in words or letters, we are falne upon a lande that promises more then the lande of Promisse. Insteed of mylke we fynde pearle—and golde insteede of honye. Thus they say, thus they wryte—but



SMITH VICTORIOUS

The Captain takes the King of the Pamaunkees prisoner

experyence the wysest Scoole-mistress must leade your Lordship, whose wysedom teaches to be of slow beleffe. Upon thys Tryall I presume you will buylde. Ther is but a barrell full of the earth, but ther semes a Kingdome full of the oare. You shall not be fedd by handfulls or hatfulls, after the Tower measure, But the Elsabeth Jonas & the Tryumpe & all the ships of honor may here have their bellyes full — for in all their fortyfycations, after two turfs of earth — This sparme or oare apearethe on every parte as a solid body, a Treasure endlesse proportioned by God acordinge to that Sufferaignes harte that rewards everyone & knows not how to say naye.

"I could wyshe your Lordship were at the tryall and if it shall be as the proverb says aureos pollicere montes. Then that his Majestie may undertake the honor of it and proportionate our shares as in your wysedom may be thought fit.—If not, that your word and presence may comfort the poor citizen of London who with a little help would adventure much more in this most hopefull dyscoverye—

"And hereby the waye give me leave to inform you, that there be 50 citizens who have allready subscribed to adventure 500£ a peece in a present voyage to the East Indyes. I am verily perswaded that upon your Lordships mediation, in his Majesties name, these adventurs may easily be converted to this speedy supply, which might well stay for his Majesties leasure and better means, but that in the mouth of this Ryvere ther is a place so fortyfyed by nature, that if the Spaniard, who will starte upon this alarum, recover this place before us, Thys action is utterly overthrowne, and I am credibly informed that one Captain Hazell, who upon Lanier's information, was lately before you in Whitehall Garden, hath gotten away Captaine Waymouth, a man best experienced in those coasts, and they are as far as Deale Castle outward in ther way towards Spayne. I pray God they may be stayed least we repent ther going too late.—

"To prove ther is gold, your Lordship's eye I hope shall witness—To prove ther is pearl ther King of Pamont came with a cheyne

of pearl about his neck — burnt thorow with great holes and spoiled for want of the art to bore them, and shewed them shells from whence they were taken. Pohatan another of ther Kings came stately marching with a great payre of buck's hornes fastened to his forhead, not knowing what esteme we make of men so marked. For the rest I humbly leave your Lordship to Captaine Newport, whose honesty and good deserts I have known many years.

"The people used our men well untill they found they began to plant and fortefy — Then they fell to skirmishing & kylled 3 of our people.

"We showed the experync made to one Beale, an excellent tryer of minerals, who says the trial was ignorantly made, the earth not half tried — for if it had it would have turned black and the gold run together in the bottom. That this holds 1,200 li in the Tonn. That ther is more in the pot, and he verily thinks it will yeald 2,000 li at the least in the Tonn." This estimate would place the assay at \$45,000 valuation to the ton.

Spain Warned

When it was noised about that Captain Newport had returned from his first voyage to Virginia, and those who came with him were talking in a manner which exploited the settlement, it was quite natural for Spain's representative at London to learn about the surprising success of the venture in a country which Spain considered her own. The diplomat from that nation was Zuniga, and he was particular to learn all he might in order to judge aright and advise his majesty, Philip III. of Spain, accordingly. Hearing the news of an agitation to send further cargoes and other vessels to America in order to build up the colony with all despatch, he thought it high time to notify his home government of the importance in not delaying.



FIGHTING THE PAMAUNKEES

Smith binds an Indian to his arm and attacks savages



On September 22nd he wrote to Philip that "such a bad project should be up-rooted now while it can be done so easily," and furthermore it pleases him to inform the King that he has secured a friend in the inner English circles who will post him regarding the English intent. He also wished to enter protest against the English taking further steps in Virginia, and requested an audience of James; but the latter was visiting Salisbury from August 24th to September 8th, and put him off. Zuniga wrote no less than four times begging an audience, and the last time, when the English King returned to Hampton Court, October 3rd, he was told that his majesty was ill with fever and must defer seeing him.

On October 4th Captain Newport sailed with supplies for Virginia with the John and Francis, and Captain Francis Nelson with the Phoenix. Immediately King James sent word to Zuniga that he would be pleased to see him on the 7th. What took place at the audience the Spanish diplomat transcribed for his King, and pertinently advised Philip that it was "very desirable that an end should be now made of the few who are there, as that would be digging up the Root, so that it could put out no more."

As James in giving his answer to Zuniga did not please him whatsoever, the latter was up in arms and again gave counsel to his King in this wise: "It will be serving God and your Majesty to drive these villains out from there, hanging them in time which is short enough for the purpose."

But Spain was tardy in acting, lax in comprehending the importance of Zuniga's urging, and by putting off the intention of doing something, missed the opportunity, and thus the Anglo-Saxon race was not uprooted when the plant was young and easily might have been destroyed forever. On the turn of so slight an event the whole destiny of the great government in America rested.

Smith's Story

Captain John Smith's narrative is so replete with most entertaining facts regarding the adventures of the hardy explorers, that an abstract from the printed edition of 1624 (a rare copy of which was shown in the New York State Exhibit at the Exposition; owned by the Hon. John Boyd Thacher) is herewith given.

This edition is not the earliest; but peculiarly it is the first one to mention the name of Pocahontas, and it is unfortunate that more time has been devoted to efforts determining what part this Indian Princess really played in American history than in studying the far more important features of our early government.

With the advance warning that a few historians believe and argue now that he colored his narration to suit his personal needs, somewhat to cast a halo of glory upon himself, it is not thought that what may be an unworthy report is given indorsement unwittingly.

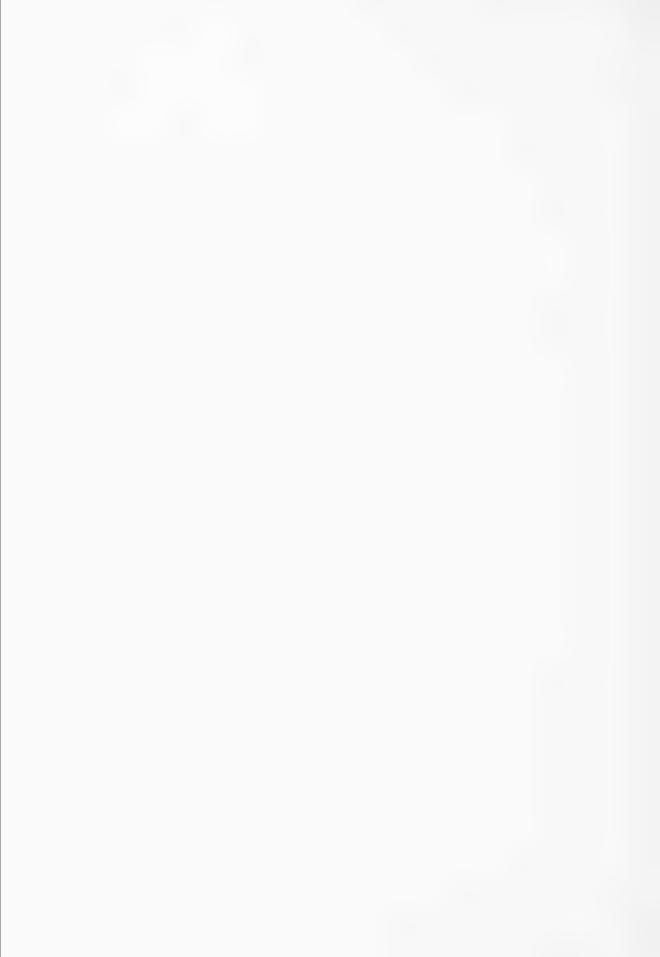
"Now where some affirmed it was ill done of the council to send forth men so badly provided, this incontradictable reason will shew them plainly they are too ill advised to nourish such ill conceits; first, the fault of our going was our own: what could be thought fitting or necessary we had; but what we should find, or want, or where we should be, we were all ignorant, and supposing to make our passage in two months, with victuals to live, and the advantage of the spring to work; we were at sea five months, where we both spent our victuals and lost the opportunity of the time and season to plant, by the unskilful presumption of our ignorant transporters, that understood not at all what they undertook.

"Such actions have ever since the world's beginning been subject to such accidents; and everything of worth is found full of difficulties; but nothing so difficult as to establish a commonwealth so far remote from men and means, and where men's minds are so untoward as neither do well themselves, nor suffer others. But to proceed."



SMITH A PRISONER

He is bound to a tree to be a target for arrows



The above shows that there was a spirit of blaming somebody for every misfortune; but also pertinently recognizes that the accomplishment of great undertakings is fraught with difficulties. The narrative then proceeds to throw much light in a brief space upon the customs of the Indians and with what facility broils were brought about.

"The new president and Martin, being little beloved, of weak judgment in dangers, and less industry in peace, committed the managing of all things abroad to Captain Smith, who, by his own example, good words, and fair promises, set some to mow, others to bind thatch, some to build houses, others to thatch them, himself always bearing the greatest task for his own share; so that in short time, he provided most of them lodgings, neglecting any for himself. This done, seeing the savages superfluity begin to decrease (with some of his workmen) shipped himself in the shallop to search the country for trade. The want of the language, knowledge to manage his boat without sails, the want of a sufficient power, (knowing the multitude of the savages) apparel for his men, and other necessaries, were infinite impediments, yet no discouragement.

"Being but six or seven in company, he went down the river to Kecoughtan, where at first they scorned him, as a famished man, and would in derision offer him a handful of corn, a piece of bread, for their swords and muskets, and such like proportions also for their apparel. But seeing by trade and courtesy there was nothing to be had, he made bold to try such conclusions as necessity inforced, though contrary to his commission, let fly his muskets, ran his boat on shore, whereat they all fled into the woods.

"So marching towards their houses, they might see great heaps of corn, much ado he had to restrain his hungry soldiers from present taking of it, expecting (as it happened) that the savages would assault them, as not long after they did with a most hideous noise: sixty or seventy of them, some black, some red, some white, some partycoloured, came in a square order, singing and dancing out of the woods, with their okee (which was an idol made of skins, stuffed with moss, all painted and hung with chains and copper) borne before them; and in this manner being well armed with clubs, targets, bows and arrows, they charged the English, that so kindly received them with their muskets loaden with pistol shot, that down fell their god, and divers lay sprawling on the ground, the rest fled again to the woods, and ere long sent one of their quiyoughkafoucks to offer peace, and redeem their okee.

"Smith told them, if only six of them would come unarmed and load his boat, he would not only be their friend, but restore them their okee, and give them beads, copper, and hatchets besides, which, on both sides, was to their contents performed; and then they brought him venison, turkies, wild fowl, bread, and what they had, singing and dancing in sign of friendship till they departed. In his return he discovered the town and country of Warraskoyack.

"Thus God, unboundless by his power,
Made them thus kind, would us devour,"

Exploring Expeditions

"Smith perceiving (notwithstanding their late misery) not any regarded but from hand to mouth (the company being well recovered), caused the pinnace to be provided with things fitting to get provision for the year following; but in the interim he made three or four journies, and discovered the people of Chickahamania: yet what he carefully provided the rest carelessly spent.

"Wingfield and Kendall living in disgrace, seeing all things at random in the absence of Smith, the company's dislike of their president's weakness, and their small love to Martin's never-ending sickness, strengthened themselves with the sailors, and other confederates, to regain their former credit and authority, or at least,



POWHATAN

Held this state & fastion when Capt Swith

was delivered to him prisoner

1607

KING POWHATAN

From a XVIIth Century engraving by Wm. Hole of England

such means aboard the pinnace, (being fitted to sail as Smith had appointed, for trade) to alter her course and to go for England. Smith unexpectedly returning had the plot discovered to him, much trouble he had to prevent it, till with store of sakre and musket shot he forced them to stay or sink in the river, which action cost the life of Captain Kendall. These brawls are so disgustful, as some will say they were better forgotten; yet all men of good judgment will conclude, it were better their baseness should be manifest to the world than the business bear the scorn and shame of their excused disorders. The president and Captain Archer not long after intended also to have abandoned the country, which project also was curbed and suppressed by Smith.

"The Spaniard never more greedily desired gold than he victuals, nor his soldiers more to abandon the country, than he to keep it. But finding plenty of corn in the river of Chickahamania, where hundreds of savages in divers places stood with baskets expecting his coming. And now the winter approaching, the rivers became so covered with swans, geese, ducks, and cranes, that we daily feasted with good bread, Virginia peas, pumpions, and putchamins, fish, fowl, and divers sorts of wild beasts as fat as we could eat them, so that none of our tuftafatty humourists desired to go for England. But our comedies never endured long without a tragedy; some idle exceptions being muttered against Captain Smith, for not discovering the head of the Chickahamania river, and taxed by the council to be too slow in so worthy an attempt.

"The next voyage he proceeded so far, that with much labour by cutting of trees asunder he made his passage, but when his barge could pass no further, he left her in a broad bay out of danger of shot, commanding none should go ashore till his return; himself with two English and two savages went up higher in a canoe, but he was not long absent; but his men went ashore, whose want of government gave both occasion and opportunity to the savages to surprise one George Cassen, whom they slew, and much failed not to have cut off the boat and all the rest. Smith little dreaming of that accident, being got to the marshes at the river's head, twenty miles in the desert, had his two men slain (as is supposed) sleeping by the canoe, whilst himself, by fowling, sought them victuals; who finding he was beset with two hundred savages, two of them he slew, still defending himself with the aid of a savage his guide, whom he bound to his arm with his garters, and used him as a buckler, yet he was shot in his thigh a little, and had many arrows that stuck in his cloaths, but no great hurt, till at last they took him prisoner.

"When this news came to James Town, much was their sorrow for his loss, few expecting what ensued. Six or seven weeks those barbarians kept him prisoner, many strange triumphs and conjurations they made of him, yet he so demeaned himself amongst them, as he not only diverted them from surprising the fort, but procured his own liberty, and got himself and his company such estimation amongst them, that those savages admired him more than their own quiyouckafoucks. The manner how they used and delivered him, is as followeth.

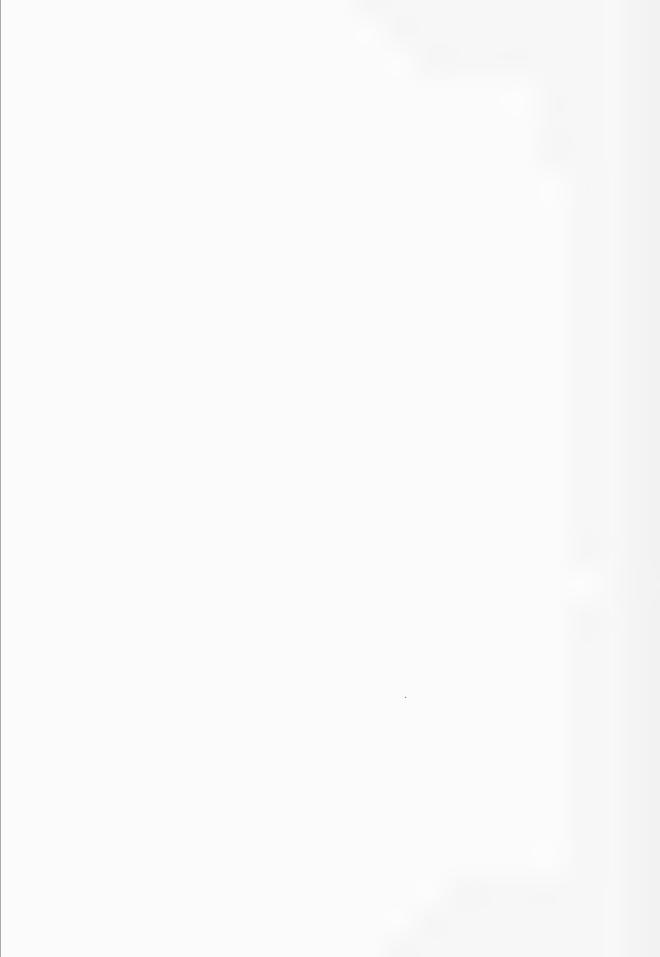
Smith and Savages

"The savages having drawn from George Cassen whither Captain Smith was gone, prosecuting that opportunity they followed him with three hundred bow-men, conducted by the King of Pamaunkee, who, in divisions, searching the turnings of the river, found Robinson and Emry by the fire-side, those they shot full of arrows and slew. Then finding the captain, as is said, that used the savage that was his guide as his shield (three of them being slain and divers others so galled), all the rest would not come near him. Thinking thus to have returned to his boat, regarding them as he marched more than his way, slipped up to the middle in an oozy creek, and his savage with him; yet durst they not come to him, till being near



DECIDING SMITH'S FATE

The savages discuss the matter of putting him to death



dead with cold he threw away his arms; then according to their composition, they drew him forth and led him to the fire, where his men were slain: diligently they chafed his benumbed limbs.

"He demanding for their Captain, they shewed him Opechankanough, King of Pamaunkee, to whom he gave a round ivory double compass dial. Much they marvelled at the playing of the fly and needle which they could see so plainly, and yet not touch it, because of the glass that covered them. But when he demonstrated by that globe-like jewel, the roundness of the earth and skies, the sphere of the sun, moon and stars, and how the sun did chase the night round the world continually, the greatness of the land and sea, the diversity of nations, variety of complexions, and how we were to them antipodes, and many other such like matters, they all stood as amazed with admiration. Notwithstanding, within an hour after they tied him to a tree, and as many as could stand about him prepared to shoot him, but the King holding up the compass in his hand, they all laid down their bows and arrows, and in a triumphant manner led him to Orapaks, where he was after their manner kindly feasted and well used.

"Their order in conducting him was thus: drawing themselves all in file, the King in the midst had all their pieces and swords borne before him. Captain Smith was led after him by three great savages, holding him fast by each arm; and on each side six went in file with their arrows knocked. But arriving at the town (which was but only thirty or forty hunting-houses made of mats, which they remove as they please, as we our tents) all the women and children staring to behold him; the soldiers first, all in file, performed the form of a bissone so well as could be, and on each flank officers, as serjeants, to see them keep their order.

"A good time they continued this exercise, and then cast themselves in a ring, dancing in such several postures, and singing and yelling out such hellish notes and screeches; being strangely painted, every one his quiver of arrows, and at his back a club; on his arm a fox or an otter's skin, or some such matter for his vambrace; their heads and shoulders painted red, with oil and pocones mingled together, which scarlet-like colour made an exceeding handsome shew; his bow in his hand, and the skin of a bird, with her wings abroad dried, tied on his head, a piece of copper, a white shell, a long feather, with a small rattle growing at the tails of their snakes, tied to it, or some such like toy.

"All this while Smith and the King stood in the midst, guarded, as before is said, and after three dances they all departed. Smith they conducted to a long house, where thirty or forty tall fellows did guard him, and ere long more bread and venison was brought him than would have served twenty men; I think his stomach at that time was not very good; what he left they put in baskets and tied over his head. About midnight they set the meat again before him; all this time not one of them would eat a bit with him, till the next morning they brought him as much more, and then did they eat all the old, and reserved the new as they had done the other, which made him think they would fat him to eat him; yet in this desperate estate to defend him from the cold, one Maocassater brought him his gown, in requital of some beads and toys Smith had given him at his first arrival in Virginia.

"Two days after a man would have slain him (but that the guard prevented it) for the death of his son, to whom they conducted him, to recover the poor man then breathing his last. Smith told them, that at James Town he had a water would do it, if they would let him fetch it; but they would not permit that, but made all the preparations they could to assault James Town, craving his advice, and for recompense he should have life, liberty, land, and women.

"In part of a table-book he writ his mind to them at the fort, what was intended, how they should follow that direction to affright the messengers, and without fail send him such things as he writ for,



PRINCESS POCAHONTAS

From the original painting at Barton Rectory, Norfolk, Eng.

and an inventory with them. The difficulty and danger, he told the savages, of the mines, great guns, and other engines, exceedingly affrightened them; yet according to his request, they went to James Town, in as bitter weather as could be of frost and snow, and within three days returned with an answer.

"But when they came to James Town, seeing men sally out, as he had told them they would, they fled; yet in the night they came again to the same place where he had told them they should receive an answer, and such things as he had promised them, which they found accordingly, and with which they returned with no small expedition, to the wonder of them all that heard it, that he could either devine, or the paper could speak; then they led him to the Youthtanunds, the Mattapanients, the Payankatanks, the Nantaughtacunds, and Onawmanients, upon the rivers of Raphanock and Patawomek, over all those rivers, and back again by divers other several nations, to the King's habitation at Pamaunkee, where they entertained him with most strange and fearful conjurations,

" As if near led to hell,
Amongst the devils to dwell.

"Not long after, early in a morning, a great fire was made in a long house, and a mat spread on the one side as on the other; on the one they caused him to sit, and all the guard went out of the house, and presently came skipping in a great grim fellow, all painted over with coal mingled with oil, and many snakes and weasels skins stuffed with moss, and all their tails tied together, so as they met on the crown of his head in a tassel, and round about the tassel was as a coronet of feathers, the skins hanging round about his head, back and shoulders, and in a manner covered his face, with a hellish voice and a rattle in his hand.

"With most strange gestures and passions he began his invocation, and environed the fire with a circle of meal; which done, three more such like devils came rushing in with the like antic tricks, painted half black, half red; but all their eyes were painted white, and some red strokes with mustachoes along their cheeks: round about him those friends danced a pretty while, and then came in three more as ugly as the rest, with red eyes, and white strokes over their black faces: at last they all sat down right against him, three of them on the one hand of the chief priest, and three on the other. Then all with their rattles began a song, which ended, the chief priest laid down five wheat corns; then straining his arms and hands with such violence that he sweat, and his veins swelled, he began a short oration; at the conclusion they all gave a short groan, and then laid down three grains more.

"After that they began their song again, and then another oration, ever laying down so many corns as before, till they had twice encircled the fire; that done, they took a bunch of little sticks prepared for that purpose, continuing still their devotion, and at the end of every song and oration they laid down a stick betwixt the divisions of corn. Till night neither he nor they did either eat or drink, and then they feasted merrily, with the best provisions they could make.

"Three days they used this ceremony, the meaning whereof they told him was to know if he intended them well or no. The circle of meal signified their country, the circles of corn the bounds of the sea, and the sticks his country. They imagined the world to be flat and round, like a trencher, and they in the midst. After this they brought him a bag of gunpowder, which they carefully preserved till the next spring, to plant as they did their corn, because they would be acquainted with the nature of that seed.

"Opicahapam, the King's brother, invited him to his house, where with as many platters of bread, fowl, and wild beasts, as did environ him, he bid him welcome; but not any of them would eat a bit with him, but put up all the remainder in baskets. At his return to Opechancanoughs, all the King's women, and their children, flocked



SLAYING OF SMITH

Powhatan commands him to die; but Pocahontas rescues him

about him for their parts, as a due by custom, to be merry with such fragments.

"But his waking mind in hideous dreams did oft see wondrous shapes Of bodies strange, and huge in growth, and of stupendous makes.

"At last they brought him to Meronomoco, where was Powhatan, their emperor. Here more than two hundred of those grim courtiers stood wondering at him, as he had been a monster, till Powhatan and his train had put themselves in their greatest braveries. Before a fire, upon a seat like a bedstead, he sat covered with a great robe, made of rarowcun skins, and all the tails hanging by. On either hand did sit a young wench of sixteen or eighteen years, and along on each side the house two rows of men, and behind them as many women, with all their heads and shoulders painted red; many of their heads bedecked with the white down of birds, but everyone with something, and a great chain of white beads about their necks.

"At his entrance before the King all the people gave a great shout. The Queen of Appamatuck was appointed to bring him water to wash his hands, and another brought him a bunch of feathers, instead of a towel to dry them. Having feasted them after the best barbarous manner they could, a long consultation was held; but the conclusion was, two great stones were brought before Powhatan; then as many as could laid hands on him, dragged him to them, and thereon laid his head, and being ready with their clubs to beat out his brains, Pocahontas, the King's dearest daughter, when no intreaty could prevail, got his head in her arms, and laid her own upon his to save him from death: whereat the Emperor was contented he should live to make him hatchets, and her bells, beads, and copper, for they thought him as well of all occupations as themselves; for the King himself will make his own robes, shoes, bows, arrows, pots; plant, hunt, or do any thing as well as the rest.

"They say, he bore a pleasant shew;
But sure his heart was sad;
For who can pleasant be, and rest,
That lives in fear and dread:
And having life suspected, doth
It still suspected lead?

"Two days after Powhatan having disguised himself in the most fearful manner he could, caused Captain Smith to be brought forth to a great house in the woods, and there, upon a mat by the fire, to be left alone: not long after, from behind a mat that divided the house, was made the most doleful noise he ever heard; then Powhatan, more like a devil than a man, with some two hundred more as black as himself, came unto him, and told him now they were friends, and presently he should go to James Town, to send him two great guns and a grindstone, for which he would give him the country of the Capehowosick, and for ever esteem him as his son Nantaquoud. So to James Town, with twelve guides, Powhatan sent him.

"That night they quartered in the woods, he still expecting (as he had done all this long time of his imprisonment) every hour to be put to one death or other, for all their feasting. But almighty God (by his divine Providence) had mollified the hearts of those stern barbarians with compassion.

"The next morning betimes they came to the fort, where Smith having used the savages with what kindness he could, he shewed Rawhunt, Powhatan's trusty servant, two demi-culverines and a millstone to carry Powhatan. They found them somewhat too heavy; but when they did see him discharge them, being loaded with stones, among the boughs of a great tree loaded with icicles, the ice and branches came so tumbling down, that the poor savages ran away half dead with fear. But at last we gained some conference with them, and gave them such toys, and sent to Powhatan, his women, and children such presents, as gave them in general full content.

"Now in James Town they were all in combustion, the strongest

of men, and behind them as many women, with all their heads and shoulders painted red; many of their heads bedecked with the white downe of Birds; but every one with fomething: and a great chayne of white beads about their necks. At his entrance before the King, all the people gaue a great shout. The Queene of Appamatuck was appointed to bring him water to walh his hands, and another brought hum a bunch of feathers, in stead of a Towell to dry them: having feasted him after their best barbarous manner they could, a long consultation was held, but the conclution was, two great itones were brought before Powhatan: then as many as could layd hands on him, dragged him to them, and thereon laid his head, and being ready with their clubs, to beate out his braines, Pocahontas the Kings dearest daughter, when no intreaty could prevaile, got his head in her armes, and laid her owne vpon his to faue him from death: whereat the Emperour was contented he should live to make him hatchets, and her bells, beads, and copper; for they thought him as well bonton faved of all occupations as themselves. For the King himselfe will make his owne robes, his life. shooes, bowes, arrowes, poss; plant, hunt, or doe any thing so well as the rest.

They say he bore a pleasant shew, But sure his heart was sad. For who can pleasant be, and rest, That lives in feare and dread: And having life inspected, doth It fill suspected lead.

Two dayes after, Powhatan having difguifed himfelfe in the most fearefullest manner he could, cauled Capt: Smith to be brought forth to a great house in the woods, and there youn a mat by the fire to be lett alone. Not long after from behinde a mat that divided the house, was made the most dolefullest noyse he ever heard; then Powhatan more like a devill then a man with some two hundred more as blacke as How Powhimtelfe, came vinto him and told him now they were friends, and prefently he batan fent should goe to James towne, to fend him two great gunnes, and a gryndstone, for Towne. which he would give him the Country of Capabomofick, and for ever esteeme him as his sonne Nantaquond. So to lames towne with 12 guides Powhatan sent him. That night they quarterd in the woods, he still expecting (as he had done all this long time of his imprisonment) every houre to be put to one death or other: for all their featting. But almightie God (by his divine providence) had mollified the hearts of those sterne Barbarians with compassion. The next morning betimes they came to the Fort, where Smith having vsed the Salvages with what kindnesse he could, he shewed Rawhunt, Powhatans trusty servant two demi-Culverings & a millftone to carry Pombatan: they found them somewhattoo heavie; but when they did fee him discharge them, being loaded with stones, among the boughs of a great tree loaded with Ifickles, the yee and branches came fo tumbling downe, that the poore Salvages ran away halfe dead with feare. But at last we regained some conference with them, and gaue them such toyes; and sent to Powhatan, his women, and children such presents, as gaue them in generall full content. Now in Iames Towne they were all in combustion, the strongest preparing once more to run away with The third the Pinnace; which with the hazzard of his life, with Sakre falcon and musket shot, project to Smith forced now the third time to stay or linke. Some no better then they should Country. be, had plotted with the President, the next day to have put him to death by the Leviticall law, for the lives of Rebinson and Emry, pretending the fault was his that had led them to their ends: but he quickly tooke such order with such Lawyers, that he layd them by the heeles till he tent some of them priloners for England. Now ever once in four eor five dayes, Pocahontas with her attendants, brought him so much provision, that faved many of their lines, that els for all this had starved with hun-Thus from numbe death our good God sent reliefe,

The sweete asswager of all other griefe.

His

JOHN SMITH'S DIARY

The first mention of Pocahontas in history; printed in 1624

preparing once more to run away with the pinnace, which, with the hazard of his life, with sakre, falcon, and musket-shot, Smith forced now the third time to stay or sink.

"Some no better than they should be, had plotted with the president the next day to have put him to death by the Levitical law, for the lives of Robinson and Emry, pretending the fault was his that had led them to their ends; but he quickly took such order with such lawyers, that he laid them by the heels, till he sent some of them prisoners for England.

"Now ever once in four or five days, Pocahontas, with her attendants, brought him so much provision that saved so many of their lives, that else for all this had starved with hunger.

"Thus from numb death our good God sent relief,
The sweet assuager of all other grief."

Pocahontas, Smith and Rolfe

As a romance, it would seem a most fitting finale that Pocahontas should marry Captain John Smith, for she had shown the greatest regard for him. But such was not to be the case. Many incidents in history do serve as entertaining romances when recorded, yet history is not made entirely from romance as the reader of novels would have it, and one has to accept events as they come.

Pocahontas had visited Jamestown every few days while Smith was there to bring delectables to him, and she had often warned him of the evil intentions of her illustrious father, King Powhatan, in time to circumvent evil. But after Smith returned to England she never went there again until in 1612, when one day she was lured aboard a boat in the Potomac River by an Indian chieftain named Japazaus, at the behest of Captain Argall, who rewarded the savage with a gift of a copper kettle and toys for his squaw. The object was to cause her father to make peace with the whites. He conveyed

her thither, and she was kindly treated, shortly adopting their ways and becoming a convert to Christianity. When baptized she was given the name Rebecca.

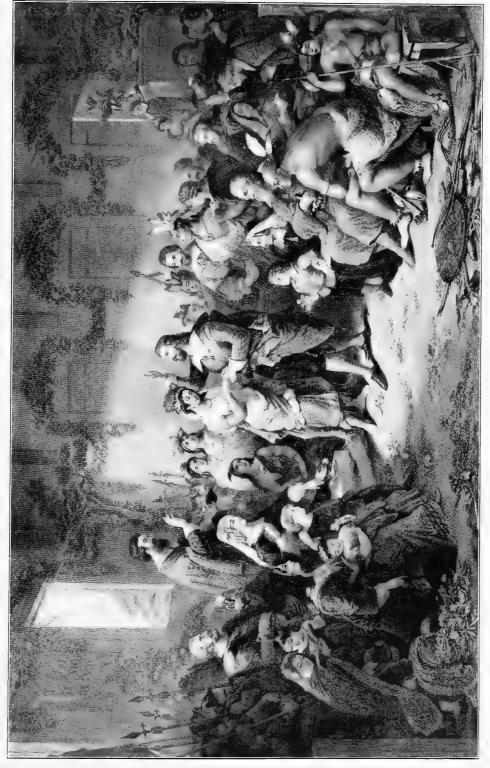
Smith neglected writing to her, and the people told her in answer to her questioning, that he was undoubtedly dead. It was at this time that John Rolfe, whose wife had died shortly after their arrival from the Bermuda Islands, sought her hand in marriage, and applied to Powhatan, who consented. The ceremony was performed in the English church at Jamestown about April 5, 1614, being the first recorded mixed race marriage in America.

When Sir Thomas Dale left for England in 1616, he was accompanied by John Rolfe, his wife, Lady Rebecca, and their little son. It is said that she was received by the King and Queen, and shown considerable attention. For years she had believed Smith to be dead; but one day she suddenly came across him in London and was so overcome that she sank down, laying her head in her hands and weeping.

She was about to return later to Virginia, when taken sick, and died. She left one son, Thomas Rolfe, whose descendants were living in 1907. The Lady Rebecca, or Pocahontas, was buried March 26, 1616, at St. George Parish, Gravesend, Eng. Her husband married again, and it is thought likely that he was killed in the Indian massacre of 1622. Smith later became known as "Admiral of New England," on account of a voyage thither, and dying on June 21, 1631, was buried at St. Sepulchre Church, London.

Progress of the Colony

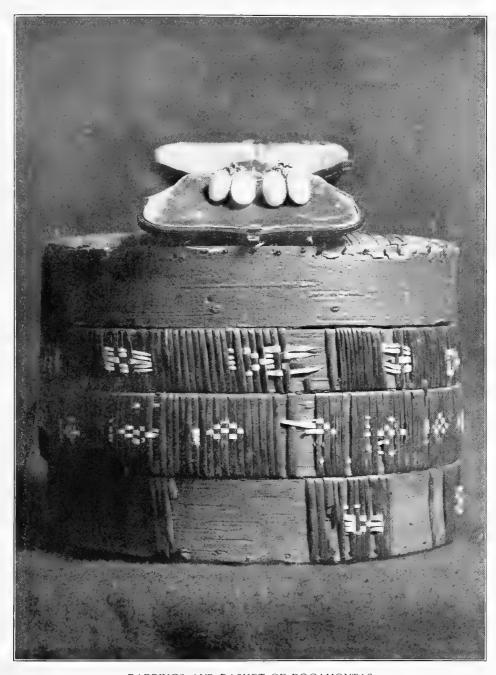
One who left a deep impress upon the colony as it advanced to a systematic form of government, was Lord Delaware. He arrived on June 8, 1610, when the number of inhabitants had lessened alarmingly because of starving conditions of the people. He was sent over as Governor and Captain-General by the London Company,



MARRIAGE OF POCAHONTAS

Engraved by John C. McRae from painting by Henry Brueckner





EARRINGS AND BASKET OF POCAHONTAS

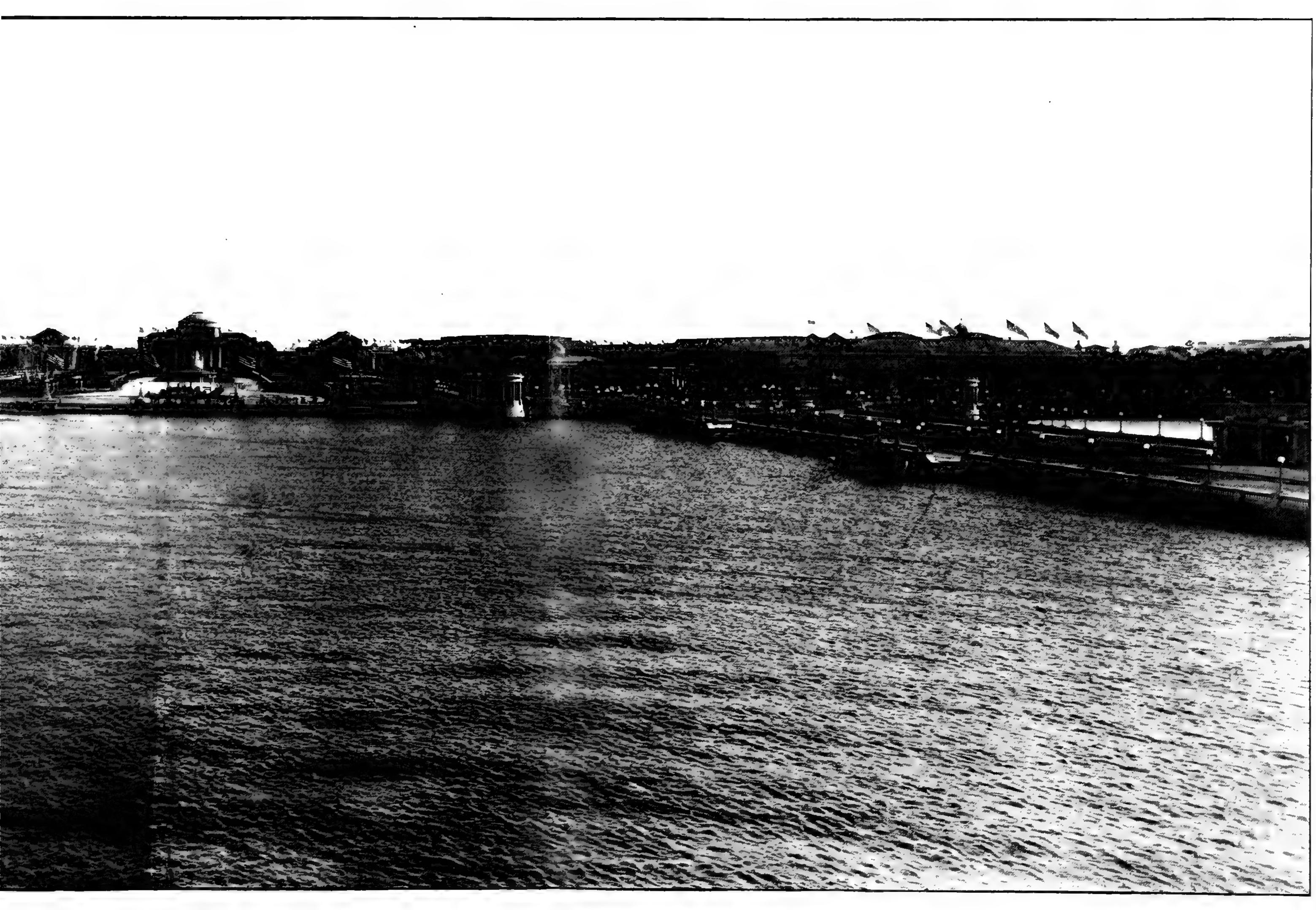
These were owned by her when she married John Rolfe

which was active and powerful, composed as it was of 650 distinguished nobles, gentlemen and merchants, and its charter defined Virginia as extending 200 miles south and 200 miles north of Old Point Comfort, reaching west and northwest to the sea, which of course embraced such lands as were to become Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Wisconsin and Michigan. There was great advancement in the short time Lord Delaware was there; but at the end of six months ill health compelled him to return to England.

Sir Thomas Dale was named in 1610 to go to Virginia as High Marshal, and was vested with supreme military authority. He was thoroughly autocratic, and executions were not uncommon for a number of what in these days would be considered minor crimes. Yet under his rule the settlement advanced materially with bounds. While in 1615 there were only 60 persons in Jamestown and a total of 351 in the colony, by a steady flow of fresh accessions from England, learning of the progress, at the end of three years the population had increased to about 1,000 and there were eleven distinct settlements.

As had been said, Dale returned to England in 1616 and was succeeded by George Yeardley, acting as Deputy Governor; but presently, visiting England, he was knighted and appointed Governor of Virginia, arriving once more in the colony on April 19, 1619. The liberal attitude of the London Company in its instructions given to Dale made it possible for him to establish a legislative assembly, and in June of 1619 he issued a notice that two burgesses should be elected from each of the eleven plantations, with Jamestown designated as the place for assembly. They convened there on July 30th, and organized, electing a speaker and clerk, and also passed a number of laws. Tobacco was made currency, and everybody was obliged to attend divine worship. Here was inaugurated a form of government which in the course of time was to become that of the United States. Truly may it be said that the germ of the American nation was planted at Jamestown.



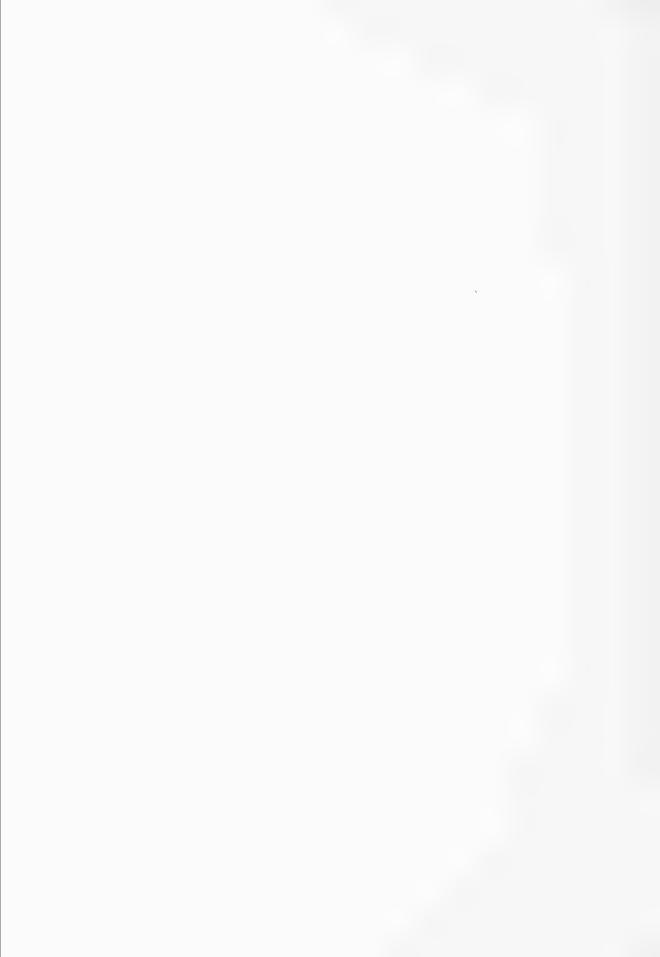


GRAND BASIN

General view of the Court of Honor from the Bridge

JAMESTOWN EXPOSITION

A GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE ERECTION AND CON-DUCT OF VIRGINIA'S TER-CENTENARY EXPOSITION, AND MANY OF ITS MORE NOTEWORTHY FEATURES DESCRIBED



Jamestown Exposition

MOST important period in any enterprise, whether it be that of an individual, a corporate interest, or of a country at large, is its start, and when that beginning is the founding of a great nation, the greatest in the world, it is naturally a momentous event.

For this reason one turns to the settlement made in Virginia in 1607, or rather the birth of American civilization, when seeking a leading incident in the history of this country. More than that — it was an event shaping world destiny, affecting not alone the hundreds of million souls who have had their home here throughout three centuries; but influencing greatly every other nation on the globe.

Historians have time and again written about this event; but not through lack of stirring incident or of characters of prominence participating, has the public been led to dwell more upon the features of the creating of other nations or upon other striking incidents of our own history; but rather because of being stirred by an anniversary or by some opportune happening of the times, as a fad attracts—possibly one which has been inaugurated by some ambitious author, whose chief character has caught temporarily the public's fancy and the popular discussion has drawn the people to some other quarter of the globe.

It is likely that if one of those books styled "the great American novel" had had its scene laid in the Jamestown of 1607 and the hero had been one of those adventurous spirits who braved not alone the perils of the sea in a small boat, and the redskins, amongst whom they had to dwell, but also struggled against sickness and lack of food, then there would have arisen much talk and consequent familiarity with the subject of America's birth. But it seemed to require a national exposition to call to mind that there was something well worth celebrating which had but been waiting its turn in chronological sequence to acquaint the public with a somewhat neglected fact.

It is fortunate, therefore, that there was something to happen which should direct the public attention to this portion of the history of this country, and this was brought about by the ter-centenary. There were those few men who conceived and realized what 1907 signified to the numberless who enjoy the benefits of a nation which has grown from a handful of sturdy spirits to near a hundred millions of undaunted and terrorless people. Their judgment of the event, their sober thought, was not allowed to pass as a meditation; but crystalized into a celebration, and hundreds of thousands were to be permitted to study at close range the problem of a meagre start developing into a mighty factor of world advancement, for those things which were to be assembled for display in the more important instances were the veriest trifles seemingly — bits of bead necklaces, an earring of an Indian princess, a faded document; but each of these wonderfully simple objects spoke the language of the little acorn.

True, the scrap of paper bearing the name of "James" was to many but like so many other pieces of waste, fit for the flame, apparently of less value than a quire of letter paper; but this sort of homely relic silently served a purpose, for who passed by it without giving thought to what if signified, and thinking, glorified in being an American citizen, stirred to a full and just pride by contemplating how the sheet of paper termed a charter, told a score of navigators to spread sail across the broad water, to build, produce and grow mighty.



POCAHONTAS

Artistic statue executed by Wm. Ordway Partridge

Centennial Celebration

A dozen or more historians had written their volumes on the subject of the little colony, its difficulties and development, its reason and its results, which were read to some extent; but it was necessary that there be some motive in order to bring these, with any degree of interest, directly to the attention of the people. It is in this manner, by national centennial commemorations, that Americans strikingly learn about the greatness of their own country, for it is reasonable to hold that by the celebration of the Liberty Centennial, held in 1876 at Philadelphia, the Columbian World's Fair of 1892 at Chicago, and the Louisiana Purchase Exposition of 1903 at St. Louis, the public would long have concluded that these events were the greatest historical happenings associated with the United States, were these anniversaries not followed by an observance commemorative of the founding of the Virginia colony, or rather, the inauguration of a settlement of the country which the significance of the celebration of 1892-3 made possible.

They were, each in its way, events of momentous concern to this country as a whole, vitally so to each citizen participating in the benefits they represent, yet it cannot be conceded that because one of these was so great a matter as the discovery of the continent, that that was a case of wonderful import standing by itself. Were this country never discovered, then no nation here; but were it discovered and never a settlement started, then of what particular concern to any of us that Columbus keeled at Watling's Island in 1492?

Movement Inaugurated

The anniversary of the settlement of Jamestown had been observed by great public ceremonial as a bi-centennial in 1807, and the last time, in 1857, consequently the proposition to hold a tercentenary exposition was most natural.

The celebration which was to take place in 1907 was conceived and the movement inaugurated, when on June 12, 1900, several patriotic women of Richmond, who were members of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, met and the matter having been discussed, a committee was named, with Mrs. J. Taylor Ellyson as its chairman, which was to agitate the subject and progress it to fruition if possible. The initiative taken, this committee continued its efforts until the General Assembly of Virginia granted a charter for the Exposition.

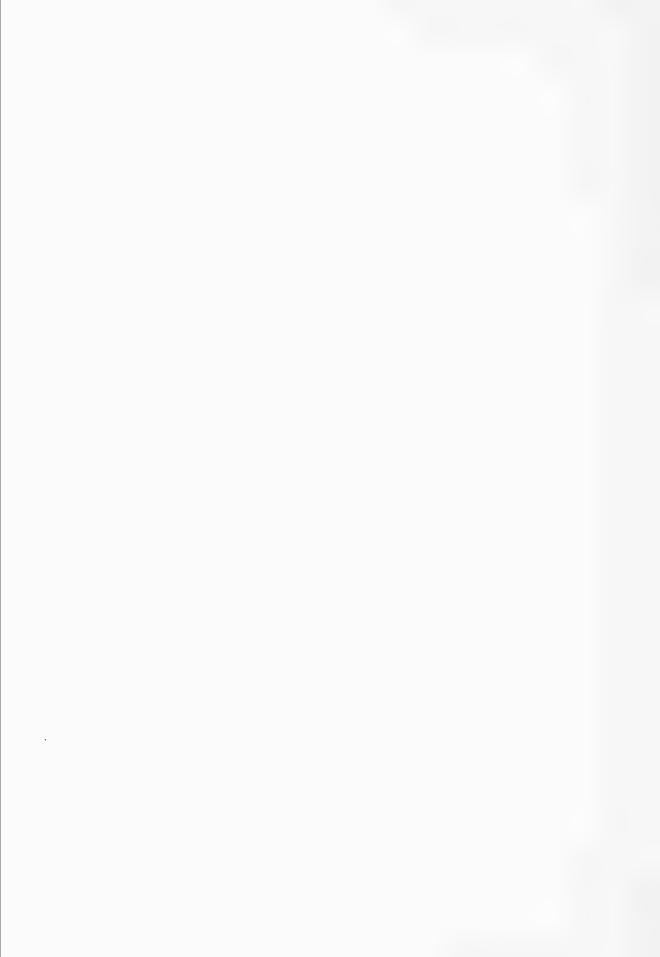
This society, although a State organization, having its head-quarters in Richmond, had favored that city as the site for the proposed world's fair, and proceeded to memorialize the General Assembly of the State of Virginia to authorize the celebration and appropriate money. The Legislature was not of unanimous opinion on this point; but in the end the bill passed on February 2, 1901, authorized Gov. J. Hoge Tyler to proclaim a celebration, and to invite the cities of Virginia to present each its best claims or make offers to be awarded the choice.

Shortly thereafter, five enthusiastic citizens of Norfolk, headed by Gwynne T. Shepperd, held a meeting and constituted themselves a committee to create public sentiment, and they enlisted the interest of James M. Thompson, proprietor of the Norfolk Dispatch, who, on September 6, 1901, was the first editorially to advocate Norfolk as the place for the exposition. He urged the people of Virginia to take immediate action. It may seem peculiar that at the time the celebration was being urged, the Pan-American Exposition was at its height, and yet the country was expected to have the opportunity to forget about the one before embarking upon another enterprise of similar nature; but so far previous to the opening of an international fair must preliminary steps be taken. Three days later the special committee met, and on September 14th issued a circular letter addressed to two leading citizens in every branch of profession



COURT OF HONOR

A Broup of three of the most important buildings



and trade, signed by John G. Tilton, chairman for the common council, and J. O. Reid, chairman for select committee.

Granted a Charter

In December, 1901, a hundred prominent citizens from the neighborhood of Hampton Roads went to Richmond and appeared before the General Assembly. Senator W. W. Sale of Norfolk, was prepared with a bill making provision for the Exposition, and it was the first measure presented at the session. The capital city, which had been lethargic in the matter, was aroused to the extent of attempting to delay the proposition, and what gained the advantage for Norfolk in the minds of the legislators was the fact that the tidewater metropolis offered the advantage of an imposing maritime spectacle.

After considerable discussion, the General Assembly passed the bill, and Gov. Andrew Jackson Montague signed the charter on March 10, 1902. It authorized the Executive to appoint one resident of each congressional district in Virginia, and allowed the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities to name two persons to constitute a commission to represent the State in the joint stock company which was to be organized. It determined the site as "some place adjacent to the waters of Hampton Roads whereon the navies of all nations may rendezvous in honor of the hardy mariners who braved the dangers of the deep to establish the colony."

The eighth section of the charter provided that "this charter shall become void unless there shall be on or before January first, nineteen hundred and four, subscribed to the capital stock of said company not less than one million dollars, to be in cash or its equivalent, said subscriptions to be bona fide and enforceable at law."

Organization

The incorporators displayed their activity by holding their first session within a month of the signing of the charter, assembling for organization on April 16, 1902, when Joseph T. Lawless presided until George F. Adams of Newport News was chosen chairman.

The procedure for the selection of officers was so defined by the charter that the president was not to be named until the board of directors had been selected, consequently Messrs. G. T. Shepperd was elected secretary and Nathaniel Beaman, treasurer, sometime before the chief officer, which was desirable also in order to give the matter of choosing a president more close attention. On September 10, 1902, General Fitzhugh Lee was elected president. He entered with energy upon the work, visiting several States for the purpose of interesting their legislatures and securing co-operation; but died on April 29, 1905, without enjoying any fruit of his labor.

The work of raising the \$1,000,000 was tediously laborious, and this was in great measure accountable as a detriment to the Exposition being ready on time. It seriously shortened the period for preparation, and was the cause of rushing inadvisedly all manner of important business and building considerations. It seemed to require time to congeal the large commission so as to get to work on some sort of a financial plan.

Choosing the Location

A site committee was chosen on August 26, 1902, with Theodore J. Wool as chairman. Another committee, with D. Lowenberg as chairman, was named to formulate a financial plan as well as outline the scope. Both committees reported on December 1, 1902.

As the charter had specifically stated that the exposition should be held at some place adjacent to Hampton Roads, the site committee started to investigate the water-front, and the visits were therefore confined to land bordering the Roads and tributaries.

It finally selected ground directly across the water south from Old Point Comfort. This tract contained about three hundred and forty acres, yielding a water frontage lacking only 300 feet of being one mile in length. Another advantage was its being about the same distance from Norfolk, Newport News, Portsmouth, Berkley, and not far from Old Point Comfort and Hampton. It would allow those coming to its gates by the water route to view Fortress Monroe and the famous Rip Raps, memorializing also, or making it possible for visitors to behold the scene of conflict of the Monitor and Merrimac. Besides all this, it possessed abundant natural beauty of green sward, foliage trees and pleasant rivulets.

Having selected the site, it was conceived at once and obtained the unanimous opinion that the scope of the exposition should put forward a grand international maritime display in Hampton Roads as the paramount inducement in the way of an attraction, and on the other hand to have the chief exhibit on the grounds consist of a historical illustration of the Colonial period of America. The site and scope committees had accordingly done their full duty with sagacity and promptitude.

Financing

Having proceeded thus far, the next question was whether to buy outright or lease this land, and if the former plan were wisest, with what fund could it be obtained? It was thought that by buying this unoccupied tract some ten miles from the nearest city at a low figure, it could be sold advantageously after such improvements as paving, water and lighting had been introduced, not to speak of the number of permanent buildings likely to remain, so with this in mind it was an uppermost thought to build of such material as brick,

stone and cement, that with the passing of the fair there would be left something better than a passing memory.

As other national fairs had been aided materially by the State in which held, usually on a basis of one-fifth of the minimum capitalization, a bill was introduced seeking an appropriation of \$200,000. It encountered strong opposition immediately. It was pointed out that the State needed the money more pertinently for such long needed public improvements as remodeling the State capitol, and the treasury report, looking into the future, did not show the expediency. The advocates for the fair figured it differently, and showed that the State would have a handsome balance at the specified time, and argued that the Exposition would draw to the State a sum of money more than equal to the amount sought by appropriation. However, Col. W. W. Sale of Norfolk introduced the measure in the senate. The chairman of the finance committee fought it on the ground that the State funds would not warrant the expenditure.

Throughout four months the matter was an uppermost topic and its fate rested in the balance; but on April 13, 1903, the appropriation act was passed, and the Governor approved it immediately. The act was based on payments being made to the Exposition Company, so that it became necessary for the subscription committee to work vigorously and with no delay.

Raising the Fund

A special committee had been named to draft bills for presentation to the municipalities of all localities which anticipated benefiting by the fair; but at this time Virginia proclaimed a new constitution, a section of which precluded an issue of bonds by any city to aid anything not strictly of public character, and the fair was not deemed of this nature by the construction of attorneys. That ended

a hope of the projectors, and placed a heavier burden on the directors than other expositions had had to controvert or carry.

While the directors had subscribed to the common stock, no shares outside of the membership had been placed prior to July 1, 1903, and there was but half a year to raise the fund of a million. The committee found itself facing a hard proposition, as Congress could not be expected to back the undertaking until the Exposition seemed or was demonstrated a feasible enterprise by a display of some strength of its own.

Accordingly, on August 5, 1903, Theodore J. Wool opened an office in the Atlantic Building on the prominent corner of Main and Granby streets, for the sale of stock. The newspapers, through persistent efforts of an intelligent and energetic newspaper man, Charles R. Keiley, commenced to boom the enterprise and it was found that printers' ink was a great requisite in shaping success. Men were sent out according to a system to canvass on the basis of a five per cent. commission for securing subscriptions. Land companies, merchants, street railway, steamboat and hotel interests were appealed to effectively; but despite all, January 1, 1904, was approaching without the requisite \$1,000,000 to show.

It was for this reason that Mr. Wool conceived and carried out the holding of mass meetings in every city, at which he put forth his best efforts by enlisting such widely-known speakers as Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Sen. John W. Daniel, Gov. A. J. Montague of Virginia, Murat Halstead and Governor Aycock of North Carolina. Senator Daniel aroused his hearers by remarking: "It is a small task to raise one million dollars in this rich section compared with the great task undertaken and pushed to a success by John Smith and his intrepid associates. Distinctly, it is up to you."

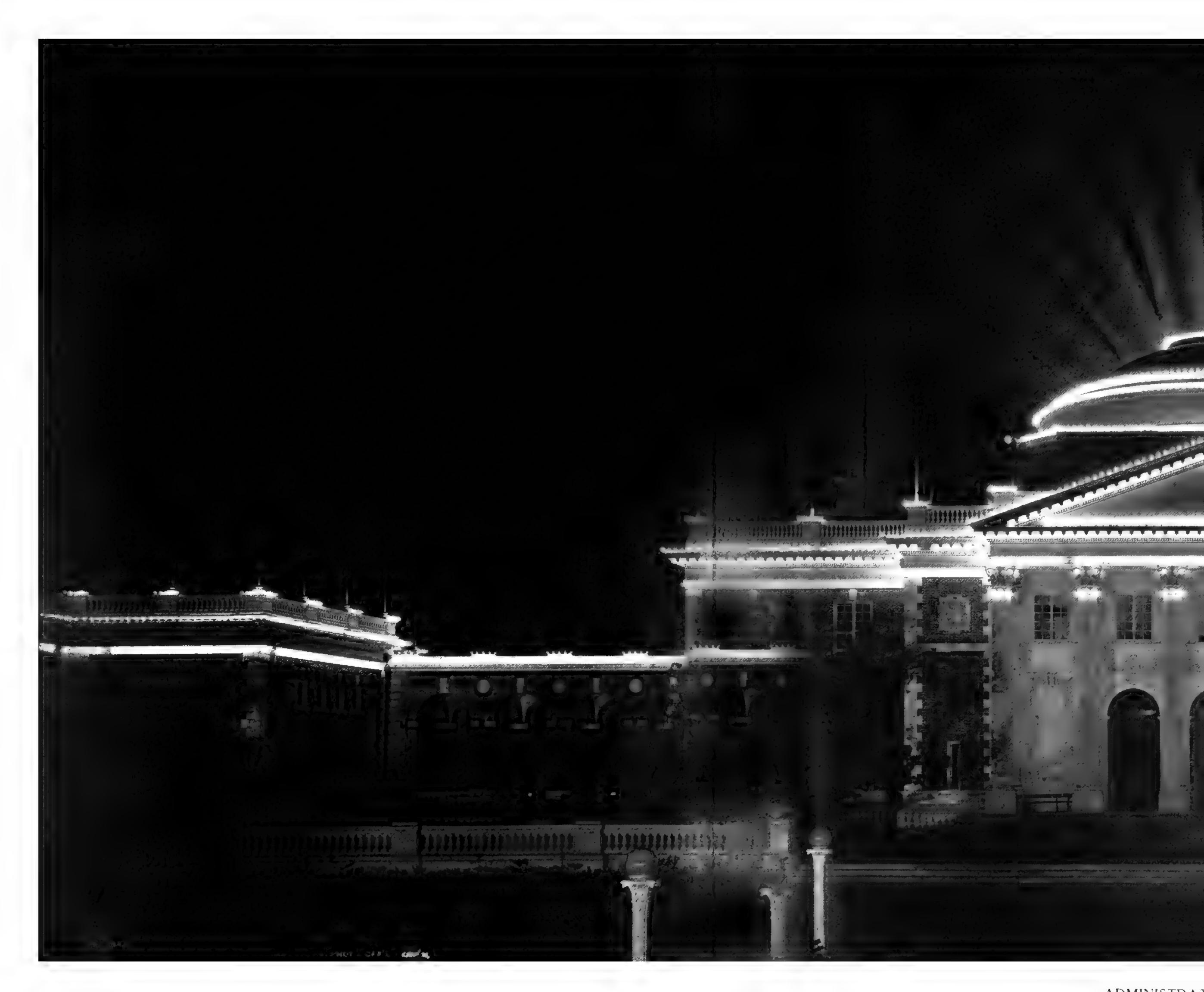
On December 19th, a statement was issued in the form of an appeal making known the urgency of raising the remaining \$260,000 inside of twelve days, and this at the hardest end of collecting the

fund, all people of wealth having already been approached, all voluntary subscriptions received. There was a final meeting on New Year's eve, and affairs looked dark, for more than \$50,000 was required to be raised before the meeting broke up. The excitement was intense. A dispatch received by telegraph from Richmond announced that one man desired his name put down for \$20,000, and others for smaller sums were recorded in the remaining hours. The last \$10,000 was subscribed by those present, who saw the chance of the entire exposition about to dissipate as a proposition merely, and at the hour of midnight the entire \$1,000,000 had been subscribed. The work had taxed the ability of the directors to the utmost; but they had won.

Organization

With the opening of 1904, matters had assumed such tangible form that it was possible to hold a meeting of the stockholders of the Exposition Company on January 15th to effect permanent organization, at which Mr. George F. Adams was chairman. Directors were elected to represent the various cities, and these met four days later to elect a president. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee was chosen, and Alvah H. Martin elected first vice-president. Immediately afterward, twenty-four committees were constituted, as bureaus, and the chiefs of these divisions were named.

The departments were exceedingly hampered in prosecuting their work with the least degree of success by the fact that no committee was permitted to enter into the smallest sort of a contract or incur any debt without authority from the board of directors. Worse than this, was the tortuous method of actual procedure, for by the time a matter had been discussed by the sub-committee, turned over to the executive committee, which met very infrequently, and in turn referred to the finance committee, which was unlikely to know



ADMINISTRA?



ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

ng the beautiful effect of night illumination

much about the original intent or necessity, not only was the interest lost by the original movers; but often the opportunity passed, or the item reduced, with the result that the official action rendered the plan of those who had given thought to a matter entirely ineffectual. It began to look as though progress was at a standstill, so a change was wrought by the creation of a board of governors.

Government Appropriations

The management now turned its attention to securing a congressional appropriation, and a small though important committee, which included Hugh Gordon Miller, of New York State, as well as a former resident of Virginia, visited Washington on February 8, 1904, to this end. It was soon to learn that many of the representatives had never heard of Jamestown, and knew absolutely nothing about the nature of the event to be commemorated. They had to be instructed before becoming so much as lukewarm towards an appropriation of the extent fixed upon in the bill—\$3,000,000. They had to learn that the body to which they belonged was modeled on the House of Burgesses which in 1619 met at Jamestown; but understanding the significance, they listened more attentively.

The naval feature was brought forward strongly, as it had received the indorsement of the Secreatry of the Navy, Hon. W. M. Moody, when first projected, in these words: "The plan of the great naval review in Hampton Roads appeals to me as having possibilities, not only of a magnificent naval spectacle; but of great usefulness in behalf of the Navy." Hon. Paul Morton, his successor in office, had written: "There would, undoubtedly, be much of value and of permanent benefit in such an exposition and display as proposed, and I trust you will be able to work out your plans to successful termination."

General Lee was a strong advocate, as he planned a military

encampment for United States troops, so that the combined display of both arms of the government, on sea and on land, would furnish broad instruction in the technique of the defense system of the nation. With this project the War Department was in full accord.

Presidential Indorsement

President Roosevelt, on March 9, 1904, having heard of the interest being aroused in favor of an exposition, wrote to Sec. G. T. Shepperd of Norfolk, as follows:

"WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON.

"My Dear Sir.—I trust I need hardly say to you how important I regard the proposed Ter-Centennial celebration to be held on the borders of Hampton Roads in 1907. This Ter-Centennial will mark an epoch in the history of our country. The first permanent settlement of English-speaking people on American soil, at Jamestown in 1607, marks the beginning of the history of the United States. The three hundredth anniversary of that event must be commemorated by the people of our Union as a whole. With best wishes, believe me,

"Sincerely yours,

"THEODORE ROOSEVELT."

In language stronger still, Grover Cleveland had written to Hugh Gordon Miller, Esq., the previous year. His words to this member of the New York Commission, which was formed later on, had a great deal to do with stirring the hearts and minds of the people to a realizing sense of what the Jamestown celebration meant to all Americans, and probably no letter or advocacy in the preliminary struggle did more to bring about the Exposition. It was a fortunate thought on the part of Mr. Miller to ask advice from the "Sage of Princeton," and hence the country owes Mr. Miller a debt of deepest gratitude.

The letter, dated Princeton, N. J., November 23, 1903, and addressed to Hugh Gordon Miller, Esq., New York city, reads as follows:

"After reading the prospectus of the Jamestown Exposition Company, and giving more thought to the project it has in keeping, I am thoroughly convinced that the surfeit of expositions which have somewhat afflicted our country ought not in the least to interfere with the success of the exposition planned for the celebration of the first white settlement upon the domain now embraced within the limit of the country we proudly call the United States.

"We have fittingly celebrated the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of America. The three hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Jamestown is hardly less worthy a commemoration. A great nation cannot bring to mind its small beginning and its stupendous growth through such a celebration as the Jamestown Exposition Company contemplates without stirring in the hearts of its people their best patriotism and the sincerest devotion to the principles which have made this nation great. And such patriotism and such devotion so completely underlies American institutions that their soundness and strength are absolutely necessary to our strength and perpetuity.

"I hope, therefore, that nothing will be lacking to make the exposition successful, as an agency for the stimulation of our national pride and the increase of our faith in free institutions.

"GROVER CLEVELAND."

Congressional Contributions

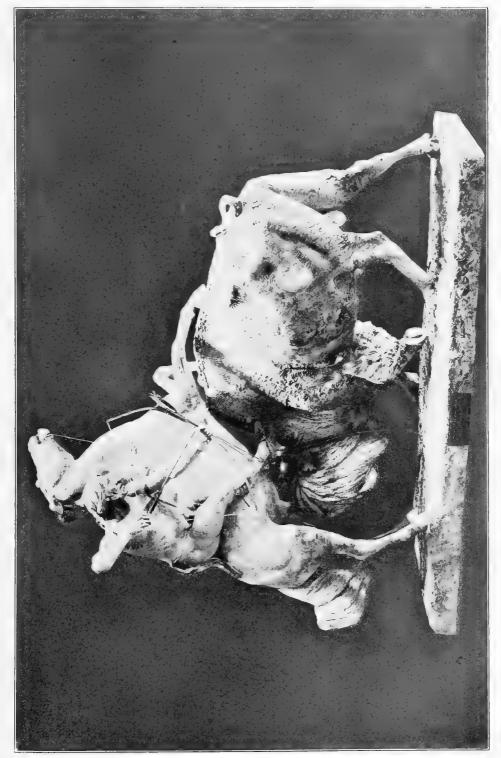
At the hearing before the Committee on Industrial Arts and Expositions of the House of Representatives, held March 28, 1904, Ex-Congressman S. Gordon Cumming forcefully addressed the chair and introduced Hon. John Goode, of Norfolk, who spoke eloquently,

who in turn enlisted their attention to Hon. John Temple Graves, of Georgia, whose speech was lengthy but fired with patriotism throughout. But the short session of Congress militated against the bill, and it was deemed expedient to withdraw it for presentation at the second session of the Congress, in December.

The act of Congress which authorized the President to proclaim an international naval, marine and military celebration, created a board consisting of the Secretary of the Treasury, as chairman, and the Secretaries of Navy and War. They had the discharge of the disbursements provided for by the act of March 3, 1905, which were as follows: The sum of \$50,000 for preparing and conducting the celebration; the sum of \$125,000 for the official entertainment of the foreign military and naval representatives (\$100,000 at disposal of the commander-in-chief of the North Atlantic Fleet, under direction of the Secretary of the Navy, and \$25,000 to the chief-of-staff of the Army, to be applied under supervision of the Secretary of War); the sum of \$50,000 for a permanent monument to be erected at Jamestown; the sum of \$15,000 for permanent moorings in Hampton Roads, and \$10,000 for exhibiting an old type of monitor on the actual scene of the Civil War conflict between the Monitor and Merrimac.

By the amendment to the Sundry Civil Appropriation Bill, passed by the 59th Congress, the sum of \$200,000 was appropriated to defray the expense of collecting, installing and maintaining Government exhibits by the Library of Congress, Smithsonian Institution and the National Museum, the Treasury, Interior, Post-Office, War and Navy Departments, Life Saving Service, Revenue Cutter Service, the Army, the Navy, the Lighthouse Service, the Bureau of Fisheries and an exhibit from Porto Rico.

For establishing and maintaining an exhibit of the United States Life Saving Service and to erect a Fisheries Building, also to build a club-house as a rendezvous for soldiers and sailors, the sum of \$350,000 was appropriated.



INDIAN BUFFALO HUNT

An effective piece of statuary in the Auditorium



In order to provide a pier as an accommodation to visitors desiring to view the fleet or come from the fleet to the grounds, which harbor should furnish ten feet of water at low tide, the appropriation was \$400,000.

President's Proclamation

On March 29, 1905, President Roosevelt issued the following proclamation as an invitation to all nations to participate:

By the President of the United States of America.

A Proclamation

Whereas, The Congress of the United States has passed an Act approved March 3, 1905, and entitled, "An Act to provide for celebrating the birth of the American nation, the first permanent settlement of English-speaking people on the Western Hemisphere, by the holding of an international naval, marine, and military celebration in the vicinity of Jamestown, on the waters of Hampton Roads, in the State of Virginia; to provide for a suitable and permanent commemoration of said event, and to authorize an appropriation in aid thereof, and for other purposes;"

And, Whereas, Section 3 of the said Act reads as follows:

"Sec. 3. The President of the United States is hereby authorized to make proclamation of said celebration, setting forth the event to be commemorated, inviting foreign nations to participate by the sending of their naval vessels and such representatives of their military organizations as may be practical, * * *

Now, therefore, I, Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the said Act, do hereby declare and proclaim that there shall be inaugurated, in

the year nineteen hundred and seven, on and near the waters of Hampton Roads, in the State of Virginia, an international naval, marine and military celebration, beginning May 13, and ending not later than November 1, 1907, for the purpose of commemorating, in a fitting and appropriate manner, the birth of the American nation, the first permanent settlement of English-speaking people on the American Continent, made at Jamestown, Virginia, on the thirteenth day of May, sixteen hundred and seven, and in order that the great events of American history which have resulted therefrom, may be accentuated to the present and future generations of American citizens. And in the name of the Government and of the people of the United States, I do hereby invite all the nations of the earth to take part in the commemoration of an event which has had a farreaching effect upon the course of human history, by sending their naval vessels to the said celebration and by making such representations of their military organizations as may be practicable.

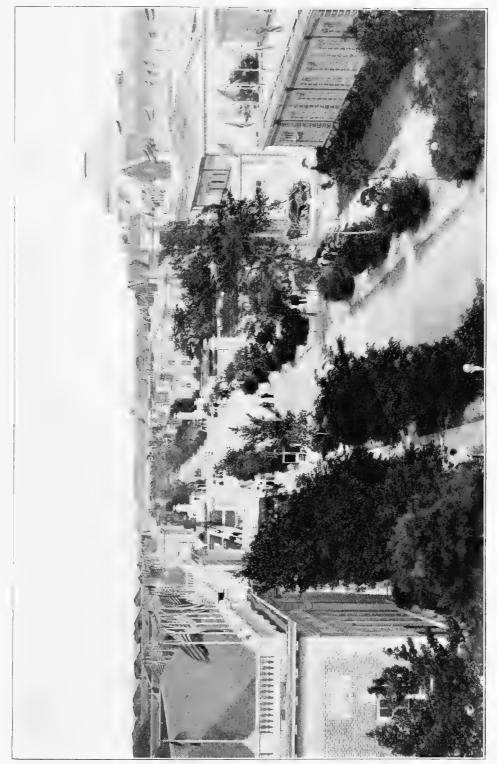
IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this 29th day of March, one thousand nine hundred and five, and of the Independence of the United States, the one hundred and twenty-ninth.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

General Participation

It was now necessary as the next step to give publicity and to urge upon the States the desire of Virginia that they participate. The annual Congress of the Daughters of the American Revolution was in session in Washington, and on May 24, 1904, they made a pilgrimage to Jamestown Island, headed by Mrs. Charles W. Fairbanks, President-General of the national body and wife of the Vice-President



POCAHONTAS STREET

Scene on the main avenue of the Lyposition Grounds



of the United States. A memorial tree was planted and ceremonies held; but the great result was the dissemination of information to every State regarding the Exposition and its historic significance. The Board of Directors sought to place just these facts before each State and consequently inaugurated a publicity campaign.

North Carolina appropriated \$50,000 on the day of adjournment of its Legislature early in 1905; Missouri was visited on March 12th by General Lee and a staff of advocates who were all excellent speakers, and appropriated \$55,000.

On March 15th, Messrs. T. J. Wool and G. T. Shepperd visited Trenton, the capital of New Jersey, and were successful in the introduction of a bill appropriating \$25,000 as that State's share in the general celebration.

General Lee, with Messrs. Wool and Shepperd, then went to Harrisburg, the capital of Pennsylvania, and addressed a joint session of the Legislature, with the result that \$100,000 was appropriated.

These same gentlemen then visited Albany, where General Lee called upon Gov. Frank W. Higgins and was accorded the honor of addressing a joint session of the Legislature. The outcome was an appropriation of \$150,000 by the Empire State.

Illinois, about this time, passed an appropriation bill for \$25,000, and the matter was brought officially to the attention of Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut.

It was in Boston, on April 27, 1905, that Gen. Fitzhugh Lee made his last public address. With unwonted vigor and proverbial kindliness of spirit, he addressed the Massachusetts Legislature, and during recess grasped each member by hand. The next morning the world heard the news that he had suffered a stroke of apoplexy, and although hurriedly conveyed to Washington by special train, on the 29th he died.

The same spring, Connecticut, Florida, Massachusetts, Michigan, Rhode Island and Wisconsin appointed their several commissions,

and sought estimates, Massachusetts finally appropriating \$60,000; Maryland, \$65,000; Michigan, \$20,000; Georgia, \$30,000; South Carolina, \$20,000; Connecticut increased its appropriation to \$71,000, and New Jersey to \$75,000.

The next winter Delaware placed its name on the roll of participants, with \$15,000; Indiana, \$25,000; Kentucky, \$30,000 by popular subscription; New Hampshire, \$17,000; Ohio, \$75,000; West Virginia, \$55,000, and Missouri's amount was increased to \$55,000. Virginia, in 1906, set apart \$100,000, of which \$30,000 was to be used for military display and State entertainment, and \$70,000 for a State building and whatever expense there might be in making a commercial exhibit of its resources.

Foreign Nations Invited

Ex-President Grover Cleveland had shown so lively an interest in the general project that he was regarded as an excellent candidate for presidency of the Exposition, made vacant by the death of General Lee. He, however, found it out of the question to assume the great worries and responsibilities of such office, and Vice-President Alvah H. Martin conducted the office for about half a year, when Mr. Harry St. George Tucker, then dean of the Law School of the George Washington University, was selected, and finally was persuaded to accept the presidency of the Exposition Company.

Although the Department of State had sent abroad the official invitation of the United States, signed by the President, it was realized that very little was likely to result, or at least the matter was likely to drift along until almost too late to be satisfactory, unless the matter were brought forcibly before the highest bodies of each nation. Consequently Mr. Tucker sailed upon this special mission aboard the Kaiser Wilhelm II., on November 7, 1905, and on his arrival in England was met at Plymouth by the Admiral of the English Navy.



TRANSPORTATION BUILDING

A parade of military bodies enlivening the celebration

•
•

His chief object was to secure representation in the naval display to be made off Old Point Comfort, and only secondarily to persuade each country to send exhibits, as the Exposition was not to lean so strongly as on previous occasions to articles of trade. Mr. Tucker visited the Speaker of the House of Commons and Lord Roberts. Hon. Whitelaw Reid courteously facilitated his work, and promises were extended by the Foreign Office, the War Department and the Admiralty.

Mr. Tucker then turned his steps to Berlin, where he arrived about December 1st. The United States Embassy promoted the undertaking, and the various departments of the government gave assurance of taking it under early advisement. After a week in the German capital, Mr. Tucker proceeded to Vienna, and while it was impossible to see the Austrian Emperor personally, the government cordially accepted the invitation extended to it.

He arrived in Rome at the Christmas season, and although inopportune to enlist serious attention because of the holiday gaiety in every department, yet through the attention of Ambassador White he was eminently successful. By his courtesy, Mr. Tucker attended the Christmas dinner at the Embassy, and the next day he was presented to Italy's King, who committed himself favorably.

Going next to Paris, Mr. Tucker was received by President Loubet, and so enthusiastic was the response of the French nation that the official acceptance was signed within that month.

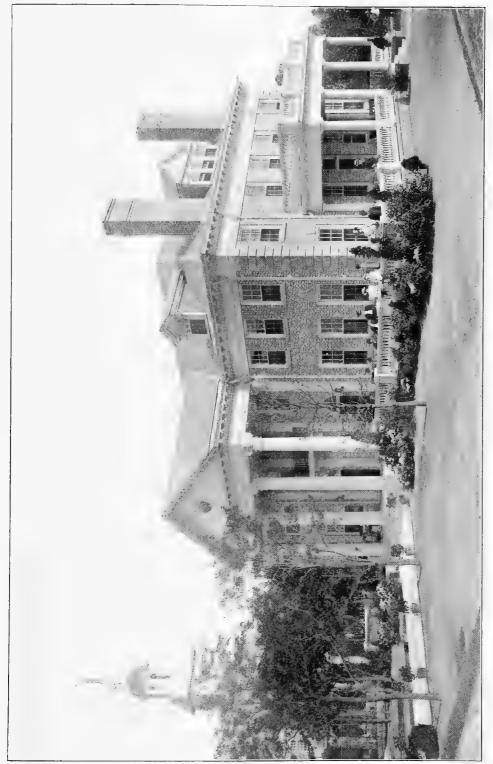
On his return to England, Mr. Tucker was received in audience by King Edward VII., and was cordially assured that the British navy would be glad to take a prominent part. On this visit he sat on the bench with the Lord Chief Justice, and with him attended the annual dinner of the bar at Lincoln's Inn, also calling on the Archbishop of Canterbury. He arrived in New York on January 21, 1906, and had the final satisfaction of knowing that each country he had visited was represented in the great naval display.

Obtaining the Money

The time having arrived for the erection of buildings and the improvement of the grounds, the Exposition Company sought to acquire the various sums of money promised. As the State of Virginia was committed to pay over the sum of \$50,000 only when \$250,000 of the stock had actually been paid in, in such instances where persons evinced an inclination to ignore their pledges suits were instituted and it was soon demonstrated that the contracts held in law.

One clause made it urgent to collect this money without further delay — that no payment could be demanded from the State unless the amounts paid into the company's treasury within two years after the close of the 1904 session of the General Assembly, or prior to January 12, 1906, equaled \$250,000 before the first \$50,000 was turned over by the State, and a second \$250,000 in order to receive the final payment of the state's money, or \$150,000. The serious condition of affairs may be appreciated by the knowledge that on November 1, 1905, only \$210,503.39 had been paid on stock subscriptions. It left five weeks in which to collect over \$250,000 from subscribers.

Mr. Barton Myers, manager of the ways and means committee, deserves credit for his resourcefulness, for he was able to work out a plan by which the Atlantic Trust and Deposit Company would pay the sum of the subscriptions due on time to meet the necessary deposit to satisfy the State's requirement, if that financial institution were guaranteed by the Board of Directors as a whole and individually, and a pledge of \$100,000 to be liquidated by moneys received by the concessions department.



VIRGINIA BUILDING

A notew orthy State Building Illustrating Colonial period



Preliminary Preparations

There remained two years in which to build a city ten miles from Norfolk, with not a facility in evidence more than one would expect to find upon a barren island of the sea. It must have all the ordinary conveniences, such as water, light, pavements, means of transportation and buildings. A car service had to be introduced as the first requisite, with three routes — for vehicles, electric propulsion and steam road. It was necessary to have a deep-water pier for the landing of freight coming by water. Communication by telephone and telegraph had to be installed. These were a few of the essential things to busy the mind of the projectors who struggled assiduously to make the Exposition great.

Anybody who knows how very flat is the land between Norfolk and Willoughby Spit, and that for miles about where the Exposition was to be located there is no elevation to break the range of the eye, will realize that it was difficult to solve the problems of water supply and sewage disposal. There was no pure surface water in the vicinity of the grounds, and experts declared that the flow from driven wells would ere long turn brackish.

As the Virginia constitution precluded aid in direct form from any city, thus shutting out Norfolk from contributing through the city treasury, the council considered it questionable whether Norfolk could heed the appeal to furnish water, although it was discussed; but the city went so far as to obtain estimates and investigate the right of a city to supply water outside of its own limits, even petitioning the legislature to bestow the right of acquiring by eminent domain such property as was needful for the pipe line.

This move was fought by the attorneys of the Norfolk County Company, a corporation supplying the city of Norfolk. It began to look as though they might build an exposition; but no one going there could obtain a drink of water, nor could the fair proceed without its use in manifold ways. That company finally solved the problem by laying a six-inch main to the grounds. The inability of the plant to supply the city adequately brought about an enabling act by the legislature of 1906, and Norfolk was allowed to furnish the water, the agreement being for one million gallons daily.

Tidewater Boulevard

The matter of a boulevard came up for discussion. It seemed to be a necessity that Norfolk, where must go the majority of all the tourists to the fair to find accommodations, should be connected with the grounds by a driveway. This problem was as complicated as had been the project of obtaining water. Unless the county authorities cooperated, as the city of Norfolk did not extend much of the distance to the grounds, the city end would be but a mere beginning. A year before the opening of the Exposition nothing had been done about it.

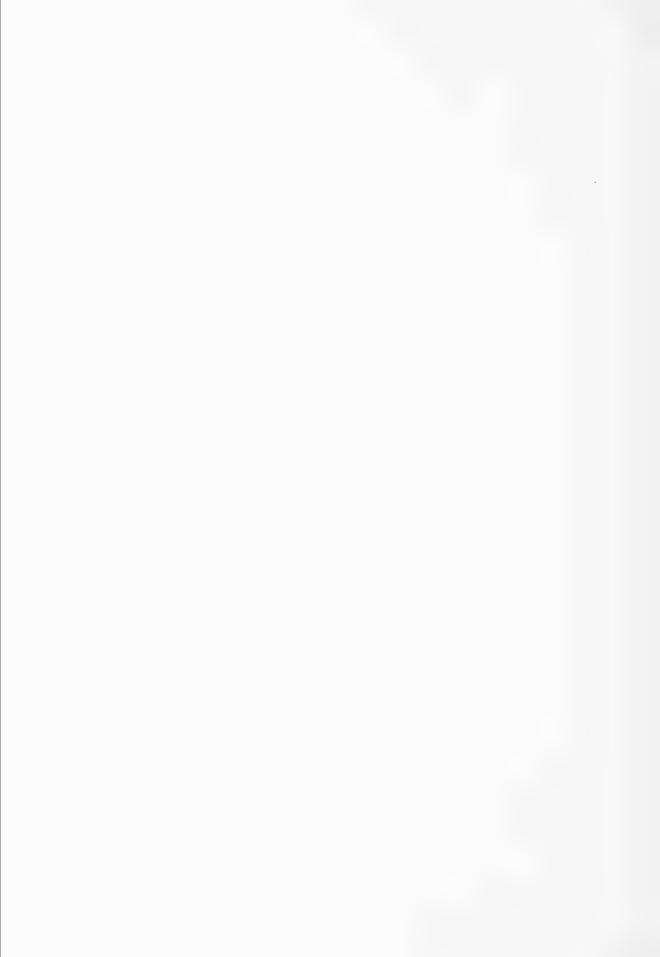
It was estimated that the city's portion would cost \$150,000. As Norfolk had not been allowed to vote money for the Exposition, as was customary at other national fairs, it looked with favor on the proposition, because it would be an asset after the Exposition closed, and would open up desirable territory for a new residential section. This proved correct before the lapse of a year, and hundreds of cottages, both modest and pretentious, sprang up everywhere within vicinity of the route traversed.

The State Railroad Commission detailed convicts to work upon the county's portion, and they also operated the quarry for the necessary stone to form the bed. No contract had been let up to August 18, 1906, yet the road was practically completed on time, and was not alone utilitarian for carts, for troops and enjoyed by automobilists and riders; but by reason of the skilled work of the chief engineer, Mr. Pierce, sent by the Good Roads Department at Washington,



VIRGINIA BUILDING INTERIOR

The beautiful rooms where many functions were observed



it offered an object lesson to every section of Virginia afflicted by poor roads.

Development

Covering the entire area of the site chosen there was a marked absence of natural landscape effect which at other expositions, by hill and dale or lakes and streams was readily convertible into a panoramic vista of beauty. There was flatness everywhere one looked, unless concealed by a thick growth of trees, with a straight line of beach, and Old Point Comfort discernible across the water as a dark, jagged line stretching along the northerly horizon.

What streams there were in the neighborhood were so in the main only when high tide swelled the hollows, were choked by grasses, because the rich soil in combination with tidal effect promoted those conditions. However, at the extreme westerly limits of the property there was an extensive pine grove with its trees of magnificent proportions, and more or less of the tract was wooded with a variety of forest growth. By a thinning out process handsome shaded walks were the resultant. In places, so wild was the land, that it might have been described before it was converted into a city, as it were, as a jungle. In the bark of some of the larger trees were discovered the names of soldiers who defended Sewell's Point in the Civil War.

In laying out the maze of thoroughfares, the design was to make the locality suitable for a town site, when the glories of the Exposition had disappeared. Among the first things done was to erect a wire and oak post fence seven feet high about the three sides of the Exposition tract, the fourth protected from intruders by the water. It was several miles in length and was donated by the American Steel and Wire Company. Upon it, with the aid of the gardener, nature formed a green wall of blossoming trumpet-vine, sweet-scented honey-suckle, charming crimson ramblers and Virginia creepers. The idea was most commendable. Rank grass, the height of a man, had

given way to seeded lawns, and the place gradually assumed the aspect of a park.

Erection of Buildings

Mr. W. H. H. Weatherwax was appointed chief draughtsman September 1, 1905, and the plans already submitted by architects took on working form. Most of these were based on the unit system, whereby a building could be extended when it was learned how much additional space would be required than had been estimated.

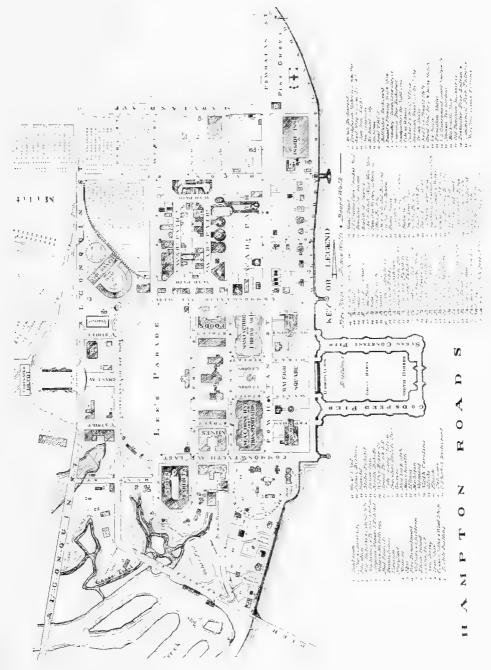
The first State building to be started was Rhode Island's, and this occurred on July 14, 1906, when Judge John Taggard Blodgett, chairman of his commission, raised the initial spadeful of sod in the presence of a notable gathering, which included Lieut-Gov. J. Taylor Ellyson, who was indefatigable long before the opening and was among the last to bear the burden necessary to bring about the success of the Exposition.

During the constructive period, the railroads became impressed with the importance for exertion and lent a hand to alleviate conditions. They placarded all cars containing Exposition material with the legend: "This car for the Jamestown Exposition, Norfolk, Va. Must have right of way." Also, the freight agents were instructed to give every particle of Jamestown freight the preference.

Souvenir Currency

A special committee, headed by Mr. Tucker, appeared in January, 1906, before the Committee on Industrial Arts and Expositions at Washington, impressed with the idea that there yet were devious ways by which the government could be persuaded to render further financial support.

In the seventh section of the bill these gentlemen advocated there was provision empowering the Secretary of the Treasury to



MAP OF GROUNDS

Plan showing the position of all the buildings

purchase bullion and to coin 1,000,000 two dollar silver pieces of twice the weight as the one silver dollar, to bear a device commemorative of the Jamestown Exposition, and which were to be delivered to the Exposition Company in lots of 50,000 on receipt of legal tender money equal to the cost of the bullion. The effect of this would give the Exposition about \$800,000 in seigniorage.

The reply to the argument advanced by Mr. Tucker and his associates was made by Hon. Leslie M. Shaw, Secretary of the Treasury, on February 28th, and one could see that President Roosevelt would uphold him in such principles.

It was as follows:

"I do not think that we ought to toy with our currency system for the sake of making \$1,000,000 out of the American people. Certainly, we have kinds of money enough without making a new kind. The whole principle is bad, and you might as well issue \$1,000,000 worth of paper money of a peculiar print containing the portraits of the Committee on Industrial Arts and Expositions, or officers of the Exposition Company, or the president and his cabinet.

"I am disposed to think that you could issue \$1,000,000 in greenbacks, if you please, redeemable on demand, containing the portraits of the president and his cabinet, if you please, making it legal tender, and it would be absorbed and you would be \$1,000,000 ahead; but no one but a South American Republic would think of that. It is absolutely wrong in principle. It is deception. It is sowing the dragon teeth. If you can put 50 per cent. fiat into silver and send it out and call the balance profit, you can put 99 per cent. of fiat into paper money and call it profit. The principle is the same and the teaching is just as vicious and more subtle. As between having any exposition and vetoing a proposition of that kind, I would by all means say to the president 'veto it.' It is wholly vicious. Unless we can guard our currency, then we had better give up and let somebody else run the government."

The matter was dropped then and there. The committee thanked Mr. Shaw for his sound advice and retired. As he had striven simply for a principle, he became a warm advocate of the Exposition and helped it greatly in many other ways.

Labor Unions

The question of employing union workmen came up, as it ever does, and the matter was submitted to a committee which held a series of conferences with representatives of labor bodies. The Exposition officials did not wish to be hampered in securing men, and might find it inconvenient to be bound by technicalities of the union rules, the non-observance of which might precipitate a strike at any moment and thus tie up everything in the height of a rush upon the work. Nor did it, by looking ahead, care to come into conflict when it was time to place carpenters and mechanics at work who might be union men.

The report of October 24, 1905, was to the effect that this committee "recommend that it be adopted as the policy of the Exposition Company, to allow only members of the various building trades organizations to work on such building and construction as shall be contracted for by the Exposition Company, and done under its direct control."

The second paragraph recommended that only members of various trade organizations will be allowed to work upon the construction called for by the specifications. The fifth clause stated that by an understanding with labor bodies the price of admission to a union would not be advanced beyond \$25. The company entertained the fear that the local workmen might conceive the idea of holding the work for themselves by prolonging it, through the simple expedient of forcing a workman coming from without the state to pay an initiation fee of \$50, prohibitive in effect, before he could be placed at work.

Sunday Opening

When it was noised abroad that the Exposition was likely to become a reality before long, the ministers of the country at large began to agitate the question of an open or closed Sunday, and sent letters to the papers in practically every city to arouse public sentiment that constituents might influence their representatives to urge the government to withhold the appropriation unless it were the understanding that the gates should be closed on Sunday.

Finally, they addressed communications to the Board of Governors, and importuned all its members individually. At this time it was becoming very evident that directly outside the grounds there would be an extensive settlement of a disorderly character which was certain to appeal to the idle curious, for the cheaper sort of hotels and dives, dance halls and gambling resorts were going up with greater rapidity and more evidence of backing than the Exposition buildings themselves. Consequently many of the Directors thought it would be much wiser to have the fair remain open every day, and thus keep as many persons as possible from frequenting the Pine Beach area.

The Governors would not decide the question and left it in the hands of the Board of Directors, and it was finally determined by the Executive Committee to close the gates on Sundays.

The Area

The amount of land secured was entirely adequate, allowing good space about all buildings, especially for the Court of Honor, which was named Raleigh Square, for the enormous parade ground, memorializing General Lee who had conceived it long before his death, and the War-Path section, none of which sections appeared in the least cramped. As for the landscape effect it was abundantly provided

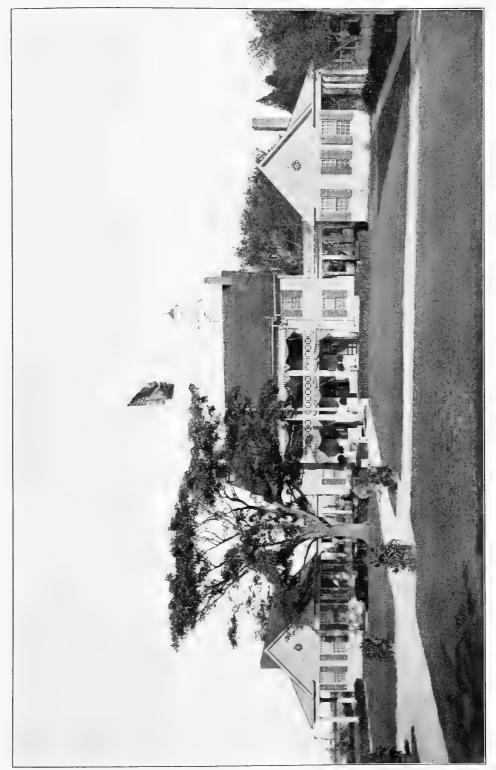
for, and many were thankful that there was no greater effort required in summer weather in a southern clime to ambulate over any longer distances than had been arranged, though those familiar with such mammoth expositions as the Chicago and St. Louis might scoff at the proportion of the area at the Jamestown fair. Any greater acreage would not have been of the slightest advantage. In this the promoters acted with excellent foresight, and an enlargement would have required unnecessary additional expense in every direction.

Regarding just what the acreage was, it is difficult to arrive at closer figures than to state that the area was between 340 and 350 acres, because of the irregularity of the tract within the fence. The northern boundary, or shore line of Hampton Roads, was slightly over a mile in length by accurate survey. The north to south dimension was slightly more than half a mile as an average, and naturally on account of the irregularity of the coast line the variation from the average was great in places. At its widest part it is probable that the grounds were almost a mile in depth.

The transfer deed did not give any acreage, and there was a discrepancy between the measurements of the vending company's engineers and those of the Exposition's measurers, hinging largely upon the dispute as to the amount of under-water land which could be transferred. The payment which appeared mutually satisfactory was in the nature of a compromise, at about 318 acres. Subsequently a tract slightly in excess of twenty acres was purchased from other owners, and added to the general property, and undoubtedly a few more acres were acquired by bulkheading and filling in; but just how much is hard to determine. The total cost was about \$140,000.

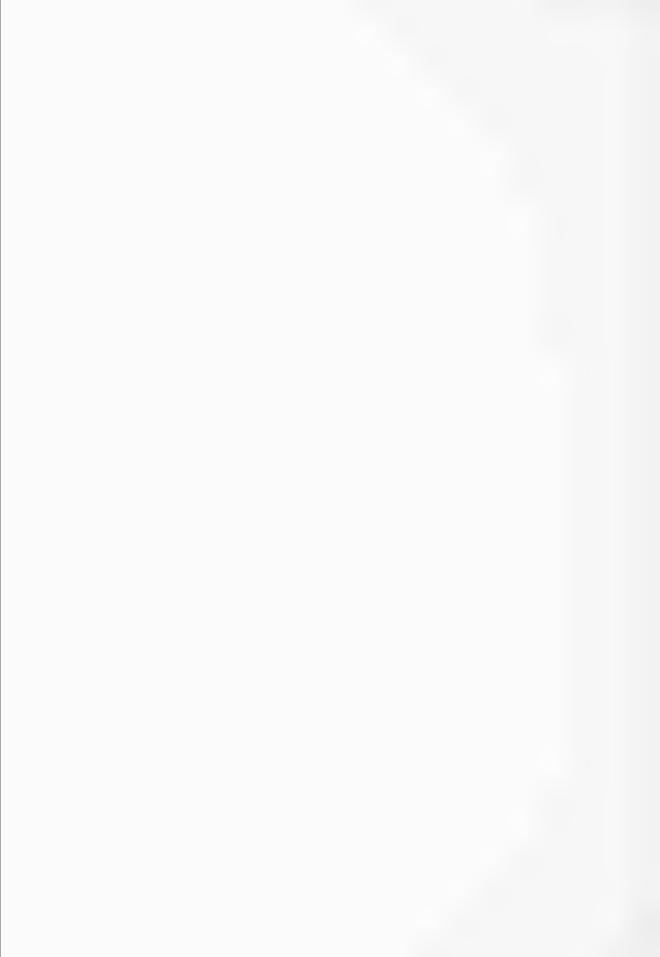
Expenses Advanced

At Christmas time in 1906, the affairs were in a thoroughly distressing condition. The treasury of the company would have



ARMY AND NAVY CLUB

A comfortable rendezvous for officers and their visitors



exhibited a deficit if the Norfolk banks had permitted overdrafts to meet the pay-roll for the unfortunate laborers. Matters were at a standstill; but this one of many crises was averted by a personal act on the part of President Tucker, who advanced the money, without interest, to pay off the clamoring workmen.

Added to a host of difficulties was the serious one — the advance in cost of building material, and then by the demands of labor for increased wages. In fact, that labor was scarce near Norfolk was in itself a great handicap. If it had not been so, there might not have been a yielding in prices.

It was a fact, based on mathematical statistics, that buildings erected early in 1907 cost 50 per cent. more than those contracted for previous to that time. Whereas the buildings when erected did not cover the anticipated area, the estimates of cost per foot invariably ran much too low. This was not attributable to erroneous figuring; but because of advanced cost.

Because the land was only a few feet above sea level, and beneath a very few feet of sand and loam there were gravel beds soaked with water, extraordinary care had to be exercised to make provision against the heavy walls sinking, and in the case of the large Administration Building, a concrete base was found necessary, yet it stood nearly half a mile back from the water.

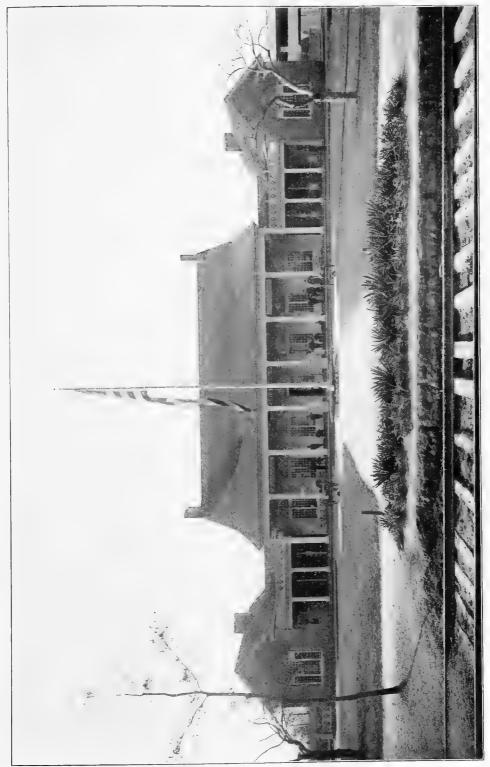
Steel beams and girders are usually employed in roof and ceiling construction of large exhibit buildings; but all those which were late in erection had to employ wood, because the steel plants, crowded with orders given before it was possible to secure the money for the Exposition work, could not furnish the material on time.

Retarded Appearance

As the time drew near for the opening of the grounds, while many of the buildings were completed on the exterior and scaffolding was being removed, Raleigh Court, intended to be the piece de resistance of the whole Exposition, was in a chaotic condition. As such a locality as the Court of Honor was beyond concealing, the incompleteness was what created the unfavorable comment by the newspaper men, and their expressions were taken up by the press of the entire country.

Nevertheless, the management had acted wisely when deciding to leave this part of landscape decoration until the last. It was practical building. The ground in the vicinity was sunken in parts. Operations requiring heavy trucking, dredging and the formation of a bulkhead where the government pier was building, were in progress in the immediate vicinity. The work on the pier was six months behind. The soil dredged in the formation of the basin within the piers was to be applied to filling in, hence the result was inevitable. No one who builds a house can profitably set his lawn in order before the construction of the building is completed, and so the management acting in wisdom received the sharpest sort of criticism.

Even the work of forming the basin for the electric fountain, in the center of the court, and the two large pools at either side, was not commenced until March 25th, practically the time for opening. Shocking it certainly was, that throughout May, June and July, the portion of Raleigh Court before the pier was impassable and a blot on the beauty of the grounds. The contractors had signed to have it ready for the grand opening; but the plans had not been turned over until September of 1906, whereas they should have been delivered in June. The day of actual completion of the pier and basin was September 14th, and then it was everything throughout the grounds was in active operation with every detail perfected.



SOLDIERS AND SAILORS' CLUB

General headquarters for the men when off duty



Interest Manifested

For some time previous to the opening there was considerable curiosity on the part of outsiders, so much so that although ten cents was charged for admission with the principal idea of keeping out troublesome persons, up to April over 57,000 tickets were sold, and in the next twenty-five days 22,000 paid admission at the advanced rate of twenty-five cents. Altogether, between January 13th and April 25th, before the gates were officially opened, \$11,323.85 was paid at the gate, and by adding the vehicle tickets, photograph passes, etc., the sale reached \$16,000.

The receipts on the opening day and for a week afterward, being much below what was anticipated, the Directors met on May 4th and 8th to discuss the issuance of bonds to the amount of \$400,000, and the stockholders met and authorized the issuance on June 1st.

On June 13th, the Directors by resolution announced that "Mr. J. M. Barr, who has already agreed to act as an advisory committee (regarding the bond issue), be hereby further vested with such general executive power and supervision over all the company's affairs, as are usually understood to have been vested in the director-generals of other expositions." Mr. Barr was president of the Seaboard Air Line, a Norfolk man of wealth, widely known and much respected, and of pronounced executive ability, so that the coupling of his name in this manner gave unlimited confidence to all. He was formally elected July 5th.

Just at the time the exhibitors sought to install their displays, there was a terrible congestion of freight on the wharves at Norfolk, and exhibits were stalled on every approaching line of railway. In some instances it was known they had been there for weeks.

It was only by working overtime that a portion of the exhibition buildings were ready for opening day, and then minus exhibits. Only on the eve of opening were eight of the more important edifices strung for electric illumination, and yet everybody seemed to be doing all possible to bring about success.

The Palace of Manufactures and Liberal Arts was finished and fairly well filled by June 15th, as was also the Transportation Building. The History Building was not ready for entering exhibits until July 15th, and was formally opened on August 5th.

Opening Day

On April 26, 1907, the Exposition was formally opened to the public.

There was a noteworthy military parade. The Mayflower, bearing President Roosevelt, was welcomed by booming of cannon from the fleet composed of the men-of-war of many nations, anchored off Old Point Comfort.

The President came ashore at Discovery Landing at 11.30 and was met by President Harry St. George Tucker of the Exposition Co. Escorted by a squadron of the Twelfth United States Cavalry, he proceeded at once to the reviewing stand on Lee Parade, the half mile of walk lined by companies of Coast Artillery.

The exercises held there were of great interest. They were opened by an invocation pronounced by the Rt. Rev. Alfred M. Randolph, Episcopal Bishop of Virginia. Mr. Tucker spoke at much length and held the large audience in silence. President Roosevelt delivered an address in his characteristic, patriotic vein, interrupted repeatedly by loud and spontaneous applause. His discourse fired everybody with enthusiasm. Success for the Exposition seemed assured.

To enumerate the important personages present on the occasion would require many pages, each international character accompanied by his official staff; but among those in attendance may be mentioned Ambassador James Bryce, Ambassador from Great Britan; Ambassador J. J. Jusserand, from France; Count Hermann von Hatzfeldt-Wildenburg, from Germany; Minister Van Swinderen, from Holland; Ambassador Mayor des Planches, from Italy; Baron Moncheur, from Belgium; Minister Don Ramon Pina, from Spain; Sir Chentung Liang-Cheng, from China; Baron Hengelmueller von Hengervar, Ambassador from Austro-Hungary; Ambassador Joaquim Nabuco, from Brazil; Senor Alberto Yoacham, from Chile; Minister De Quesada, from Cuba; Minister Leger, from Hayti; Ambassador Don Enrique C. Creel, from Mexico; Ambassador Rosen, from Russia; Minister Herman de Lagercrantz, from Sweden; Minister Morteza Kahn, from Persia, and Minister C. Hauge, from Norway.

Accommodations

There were several routes by which to reach the Exposition grounds. The N. Y. P. & N. railroad from New York delivered its passengers at the Cape Charles wharf, whence they were transferred by steamboat, via Old Point, directly to the Exposition pier extending westward from Pine Beach, adjoining the grounds. Those who came South on the coastwise steamships of the Old Dominion Line, the fare for which ocean voyage of about twenty hours, from New York to Norfolk, was but \$8, inclusive of stateroom and all meals, were landed either on the same pier, or passengers might continue to the regular dock at Norfolk so as to be near a choice of good hotels.

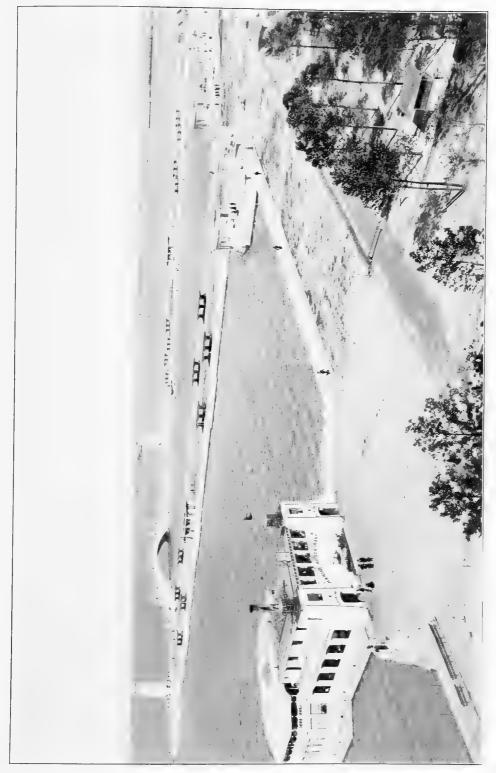
Small excursion boats ran every twenty minutes between the government pier and the Hotel Chamberlin dock at Old Point Comfort. At another, or third pier, small vessels landed which had a summer route to Norfolk and Newport News. By electric trolley cars there were two routes by separate companies, to Norfolk, requiring about three-quarters of an hour in transit, with a charge of five cents by the Atlantic Terminal Company, and ten cents by the longer Ocean View route.

There were three hotels of more or less importance in the vicinity, and anything else was either decidedly common or miles distant. The Inside Inn was a quiet, family house located within the fence line and could accommodate about 1,600 conveniently. sition capacity, if ever tested, would be another matter. The Pine Beach Hotel had an exclusive patronage, and was favorably located on the shore, near a grove of tall pine trees, not half a mile from the West Gate. The States Hotel catered to families of moderate circumstances, and had a hard struggle from the start to keep half There was across the road from this latter hotel a "Tent City" for those who came to see the Exposition economically. It was far from a paying venture, and yet the appointments were excellent and it was well conducted at low prices. The other hostelries were places of danger, and there were a few murders laid against the doors of these resorts. Norfolk catered to the better class by its commodious and widely known hotel, the Monticello, and the Fairfax, but recently built, had its share of a well-to-do clientele. New in construction, clean and satisfactory were the Lynnhaven, the Colonial and the Loraine, all on Granby street; but the Algonquin and Atlantic were older and less cheerful in aspect.

Administration Building

The Administration Building, commonly known also as the Auditorium, facing broadly upon Raleigh Court with its ornamental frontage of tall, white columns, and built in simple Colonial style, was admired without stint by every one. It faced on Pocahontas street, the third broad thoroughfare back of and paralleling the waterfront.

This handsome building contained suites of offices on both floors, and upon entering one noticed at once in the center of the large rotunda the noble statuary group entitled "The Buffalo Hunt,"



GOVERNMENT COMMEMORATIVE PIER

A noble and striking feature of the landscape



executed by that clever sculptor, H. K. Bush-Brown. It was heroic in proportions and admirably furnished the vast space.

In the rear was an annex, the auditorium proper, daily occupied for public ceremonial or conventions, and in the evening there was free admission to this place to hear the delightful, classical music furnished by Ellery's well trained orchestra or band of more than fifty instruments. The stage was of good proportions, and it was backed by a large organ which also ornamented the interior.

Before the building appropriately stood a statue of Pocahontas — simple, natural and effective in design, the work of William Ordway Partridge, whose results are always pleasing.

Passing down the broad gravel walk, one came to the electric fountain, a most effective addition to the night illumination, for these buildings were wired so that every detail stood out in sparkling lines against the dark blue of the Southern sky, and beyond that the band stand, centrally located, so that the music might be heard alike by those seated about the fountain or by those strolling out upon the pier, and many there were who made the ascent of the great concrete arch at the further end purposely to view the lights. It was the slow turning on of the thousands of lights which created the greatest delight of anything at the Exposition, especially for those of the slightest artistic or romantic temperament. The scene was not unlike that of an imaginary fairyland — a twinkle here, then yonder against the sunset sky foretelling the beauty to be unfolded as building after building appeared slowly to the gaze as an outline of sparkling light. This operation, set to the strains of "The Star Spangled Banner" never failed to bring every visitor to his feet, with uncovered head.

The Great Pier

Unquestionably, aside from the beauty of Raleigh Court with the Administration Building facing it, and bordered by the Palaces

of Arts and Manufactures, the Government Pier was the distinctive feature. It was the great architectural and engineering triumph of the entire Exposition.

Beginning at the edge of a beautiful plaza on which was located the band stand as a central, decorative figure, the electric fountain and miniature lakes, the two piers extended into Hampton Roads a distance of 1,200 feet. Each was 150 feet wide the entire length and so broad was the appearance that the dozen or more rest shelters did not obstruct the view of the promenade any more than if they were diminutive Japanese kiosks.

The piers inclosed a basin practically 547 feet wide, sufficiently broad that a man-of-war might rest therein and turn, and this expanse of inclosed water was 1,100 feet long, dredged to a depth of twelve feet.

On the shore end, there was a long, low pavilion or landing stage, beautiful in design with its quantities of white columns, and bearing large, ornamental tablets of dedication by the Government. There were extensive logias, where people might sit, wishing to behold the entrancing scene of night illumination. Along this shore, there was 1,900 feet of bulkhead to hold a fill between it and the original shore line.

The piers proper consisted of two reinforced concrete retaining walls supported on round and inclined sheet spiles. The piers were connected at the water end by an arch, the largest ever attempted in concrete. The height of this span allowed boats to steam beneath, and every part of the work was decorative. At night, it was defined by strings of electric lamps, and the high towers at either end of the arch were similarly outlined. These towers served as a wireless station, the demonstration of which was explained to visitors as a part of the Government's exhibit. In this arch, 1,170 cubic yards of concrete were used; about 477,000 feet of plain, sheet spiles, and



LANDING OF SUTTLERS

Captain John Smith Group exhibited by the Government



283,000 feet of creosote sheet spiles, and 3,750 round spiles were used in the construction. The cost was \$385,000.

Attractive Exhibits

The numerous exhibits made by the Government merited attendance at the Exposition whether there were other things to be seen or not. A separate building was provided for the Smithsonian Institution, the central feature of the interior being an enormous group specially designed, which showed figures of life size depicting the landing of Captain John Smith and his crew and their bartering with Indians for corn and other products. The appearance was as though the English vessel was a replica of the 1607 original. The figures had a most natural appearance, and both vessels floated in a pool of water. About this building was a frieze of life-size portraits of the great men of the Nation in every walk of life, in colors, and exhibits of other ethnological groups to show how the Dutchmen, Pilgrims and other American pioneers looked, models and innumerable scientific curios, all clearly understandable by their neatly prepared labels.

The Government's Fisheries Building was an attractive spot for young and old, men of culture and those who sorely needed practical information. The central feature was a large, upraised pool in which a seal disported itself. The animal submitted to be patted, and held many visitors from giving their time to more scientific displays, which abounded in the form of miniature but working exhibits of fish runways, spawing-beds and the like. The entire wall was surrounded by tanks in which there were more curious fish than illustrators of children's fairy-story books had made one believe could be possible. These freaks opened the eyes of people who had little or no acquaintance with the wonders of nature. The tank containing sharks put forth probably the display of largest fish.

Some there, were clinging to and of the same appearance as the rocks forming the background, while there were flat fish which covered themselves with sand and could not be told except by the undulations at the bed of the tank.

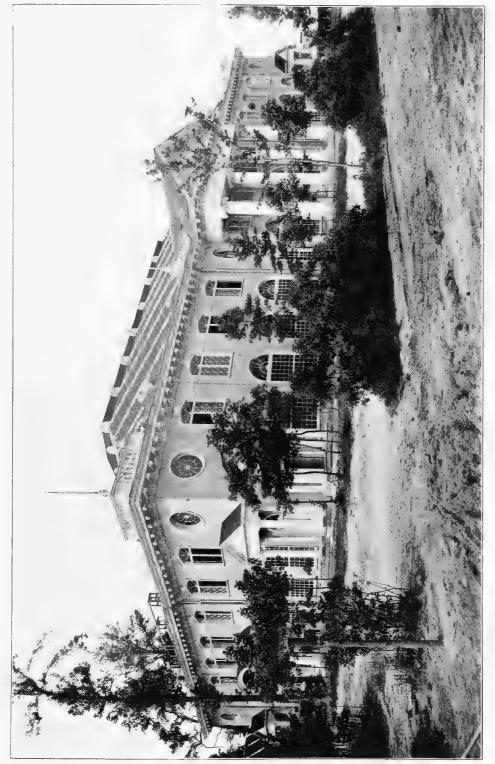
The Postal Department made a most complete exhibit, with lay figures representing the styles of rural carrier methods employed by the Government, whether on the plains or in snowbound Alaska. Life-saving devices and methods always interest, and they were adequately exemplified. In fact, everything undertaken by the Government attracted, educated and received highest of praise by its orderly installation and the courteous manner in which things were explained to visitors. The results were worth a hundred times the amount of money expended.

State Buildings

A walk along the sea line road brought one face to face with a series of beautiful State buildings. This avenue was as attractive as those fronted by the great, white palaces of varied industries and arts.

Each was a reproduction or replica of some famous building in the State it represented. There was the "Old State House" transported, as it were, from Boston; Independence Hall, as it appears in Philadelphia; the "Adena," for Ohio, a copy of the stone house built in 1799 by Thomas Worthington, the first United States Senator from that State, and many others of like nature. Georgia was represented by a reproduction of the Bullock House, occupied by the maternal ancestors of President Roosevelt, which he considered a gracious compliment.

The Negro Building deserves to come in for a share of unstirted commendation. Designed by a negro as architect and solely conducted by educated people of that race, it carried out logically the



NEGRO BUILDING

It contained one of the most complete exhibits on Grounds



original conception of demonstrating the progress they had made, for within its walls were examples of what the negro has accomplished in the arts and manufactures, one specimen of which was a wall lined with books which men and women of that race had written.

The Filipino Village, typifying Uncle Sam's new ward, proved entertaining to those who like to behold strange peoples, to stand and watch them busied naturally in their native habitations, which resembled thached bunks, in some cases hanging over a stream from bamboo poles, resembling a mammoth bird-nest; sewing, cooking, manufacturing, or at their games and in their grotesque dances.

Parade Ground

Lee Parade Ground was an attractive place, especially every afternoon, for it was here that the United States regulars, veterans from the Philippines, the Twelfth Regiment, and State militia drilled in spectacular fashion at 4 o'clock. When the cavalry or artillery occupied the center of the scene, the greatest amount of enthusiasm was aroused. Many had never witnessed anything of the sort and so it was, as intended by the Government when its support took that form, a striking object lesson, giving every one increased confidence in his country's ability.

Here were also held athletic contests, open to the world, military tournaments, floral parades and a variety of entertainments to afford a diversity of the daily program of attractions. During the summer the grand stand had held many a guest of prominence, governors and princes, ambassadors and great generals, who had had the honor of reviewing the troops.

The War Path

Probably few visitors went away without making a tour of the War Path, as the Midway or Pike was called. As the exhibition buildings on the Grounds were closed at 5 or 6 p. m., every one naturally flocked thither at dusk for a dinner in the Swiss Alps and an inspection of the curiosities afterward.

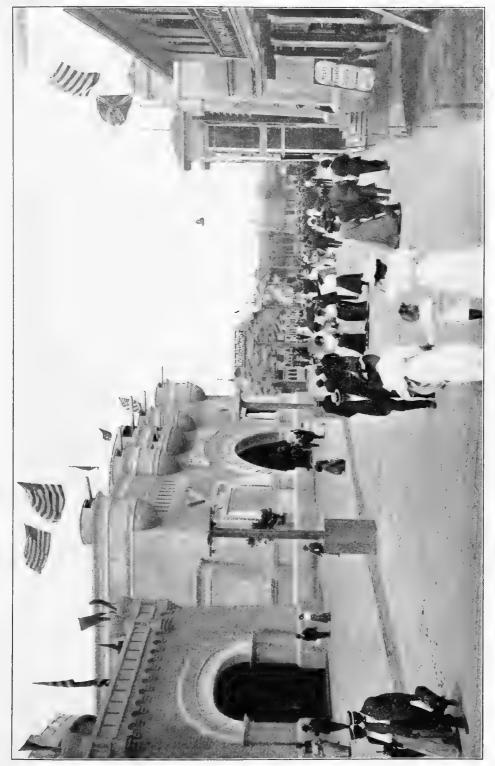
There was a broad walk, oval in shape, covering nearly one mile in length, with the usual attractions of such places lining the two sides. The ballahoos and barkers kept interest at a high pitch.

The more noteworthy features were the cycloramic depiction of the naval engagement between the Monitor and Merrimac in Hampton Roads, which was realistic in the extreme; the Destruction of San Francisco, a vivid reproduction in miniature; Ferrara's trained animal show, which always drew large crowds; Hell Gate, where skiffs holding six or eight passengers swirled around a circular canal until disappearing into the utter darkness of the vortex, and Akoun's Streets of Cairo, making its usual extensive display with such adjuncts as a camel herd gaily caparisoned, donkeys, a theatre where oriental dancers with scant costuming held forth, innumerable fortune forecasters and dirty palmists, and of course, a bazaar, where people obtained bargains in linen drawn-work or silken articles if they wisely forced the price to one-fourth of the original.

An automobile looping the death-gap, the thrilling descent on the long slack wire from the mast top, diving into a shallow basin, and Lincoln Beachy's airship were free attractions at certain hours each day.

Attendance

The Exposition gates were open 219 days, inclusive of Sundays, for attendants and officials but not for visitors, and the average daily



WAR PATH SCENE

A locality which attracted every visitor to the Exposition

admissions numbered 13,017, making the average daily receipts \$3,470.50.

During the days it was opened from April 26th to the 30th, inclusive, the total attendance was 68,063; for May, 263,647; June, 443,618; July, 417,766; August, 500,769; September, 504,310; October, 427,479; November, 225,083.

The total admissions scheduled as follows: Paid, 1,401,409; free, 1,357,283; Sundays, 92,043; total, 2,850,735. The receipts taken in at the gate amounted to \$652,454.45.

The largest attendance on any one day was on June 10th, known as Georgia Day, when there was an attendance of 46,537. On New York Day, which was October 10th, the paid admissions numbered 14,648; the free, 8,504; total, 23,152 admissions; receipts \$6,793.50.

Highly Commended

While visitors from all over, men and women of education and who had traveled much, went away with deep appreciation of what they had seen, the sentiment universally pronounced is crystalized in the expression uttered by Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, as an art connoisseur and President of the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York city, who regretted that he could not "manufacture about ten days to be devoted to the Exposition," and said: "It is one of the most beautiful sights the world has ever seen." There was the ring of heartiest sincerity in his voice.

Mr. Morgan, in company with Bishop Doane of Albany and other notable guests, arrived at the grounds in the forenoon of October 12th, and they were first driven over the entire place. They were then taken to the History Building, where they inspected the New York exhibit, and expressed satisfaction. They then repaired to the New York Building, where Mrs. Nelson H. Henry and Mrs. Donald McLean tendered them a reception. They were under

personal escort of Director-General Alvah H. Martin and Secretary Gwynn T. Shepperd.

The Close

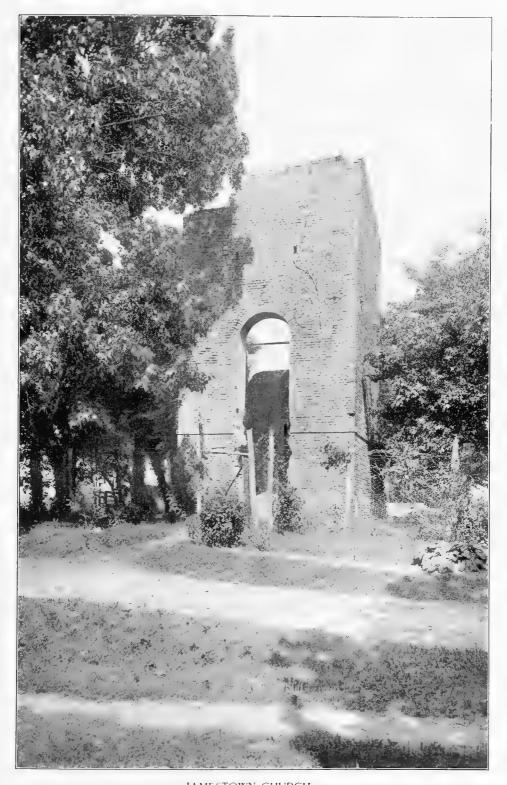
Everybody attending the Exposition was so well pleased by its beauty that on account of the lateness when every particular was in readiness, it was seriously proposed to open it again in 1908. It was as though in the last two months of the fair the people were beginning to understand what a great educational factor it all was and how to conduct it. Visitors were coming then in greater numbers than during the summer.

The Directors held a meeting on November 14th, and listened to a report which was in pronounced favor of operating the Exposition another season, as exhibitors and all the concessionaires had signed unanimously their willingness to return with better exhibits than ever. It was estimated that a fresh capital of \$200,000 would assure re-opening, and that an attendance of 6,000 daily would sustain. The Government and others kept their exhibits on the grounds until March of 1908; but local enthusiasm could not be aroused so very many times, and the project was accordingly dropped.

The affairs of the Jamestown Company were placed in the hands of receivers after December 1st, there being a large debt due to the Government, and Alvah H. Matrin, Wm. M. Geddes, representing the United States, with E. T. Lamb for the transportation companies, were receivers.

On the last evening there was a brilliant "Chrysanthemum Ball" in Convention Hall, and one hour before midnight every one then on the grounds flocked to the Auditorium to attend the closing exercises. The Auditorium was crowded, despite the sadness of the event.

Director-General Martin read a statement of his conduct of affairs, and announced how he had reduced indebtedness during

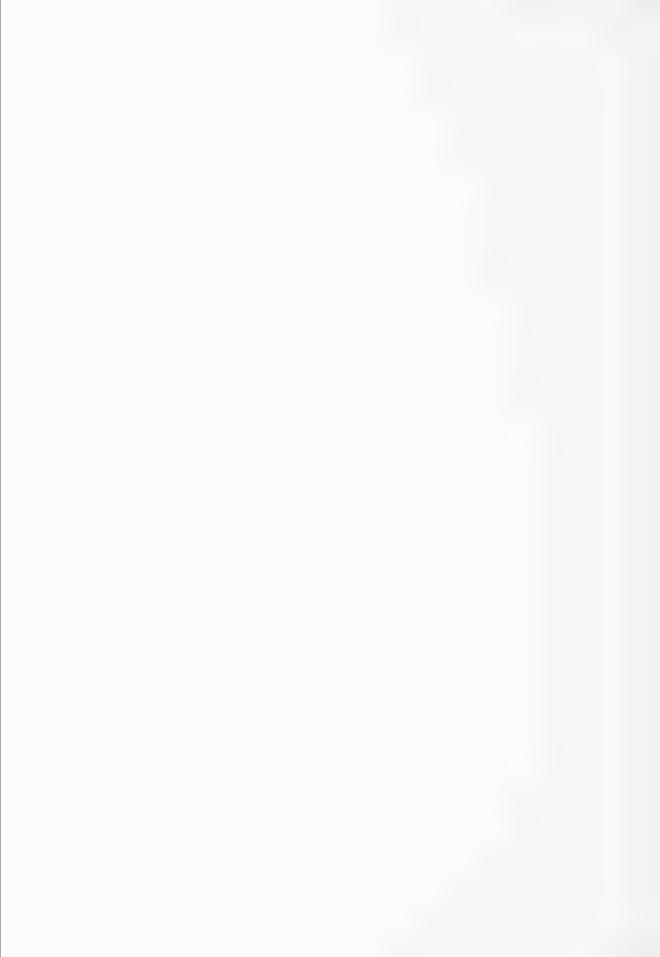


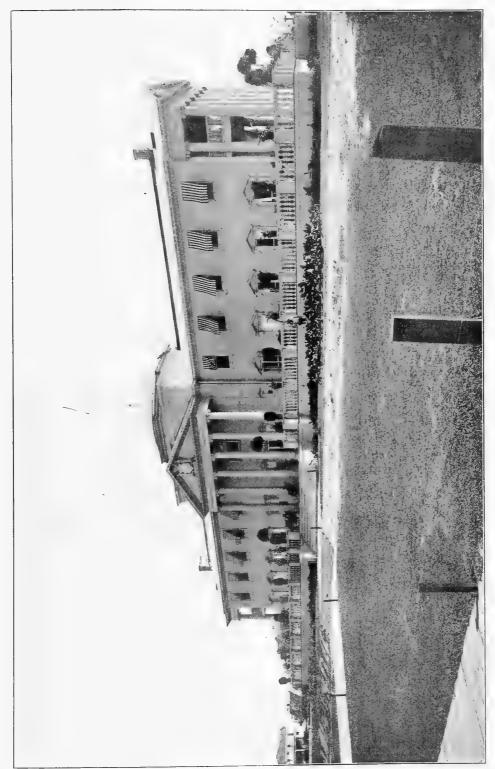
JAMESTOWN CHURCH
Erected by the settlers on an Island in the James River



his incumbency. President Tucker delivered the final address, enunciating the original aims of the Exposition and voiced the sentiments of hundreds of thousands who had been there and commended it. He spoke of the effect the fair had had on the Nation as a whole, and feelingly reiterated that those connected with it most closely considered thay had striven hard for success and had attained it, as results, he affirmed, could not be measured by financial receipts alone.

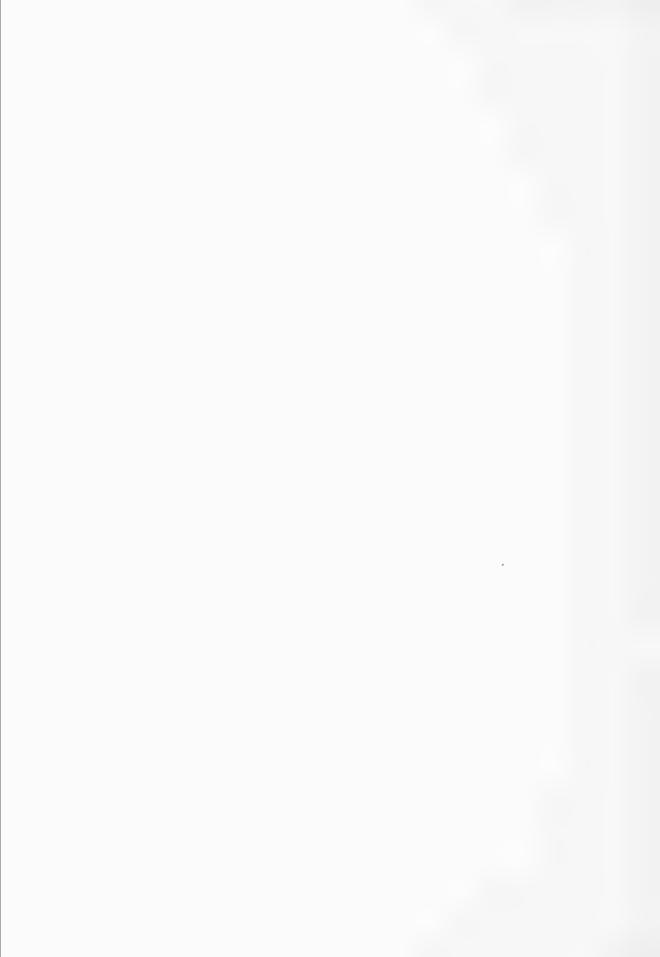
When the clock in the high tower of the Virginia State Building solemnly tolled, as a knell, the hour of midnight, President Tucker, leading the large assemblage, walked out upon the front portico, and facing the resplendent Raleigh Court, aglow with a myriad of lights, stood bareheaded there while the music from a bugler sent the strains of taps upon the air, in a quiet, reverential manner he slowly turned down the lights, until all had been extinguished for the last time, and the Exposition of 1907 was left for the army of despoilers, yet, despite of all, to remain a most pleasing memory.





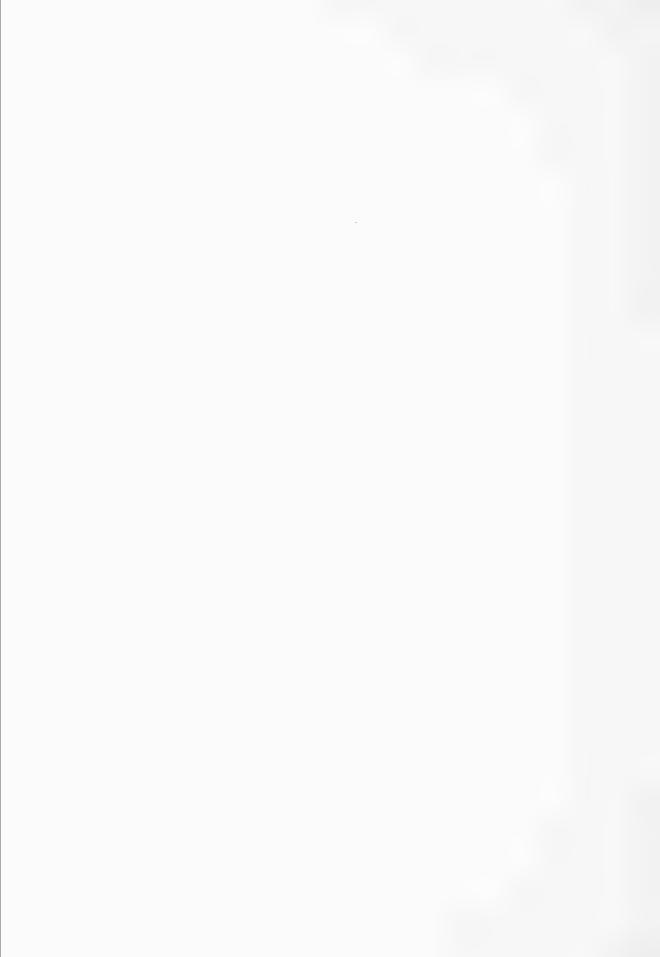
NEW YORK STATE BUILDING

Northern Exposure, facing Hampton Roads



STATE BUILDING

A DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE HANDSOME EDIFICE
WHICH WAS THE OFFICIAL HEADQUARTERS FOR
THE EMPIRE STATE



New York State Building

THE Empire State sought to give to the Exposition the finest of the State buildings adorning the grounds, and this was the general opinion of the result entertained by visitors from all over the country. It did not seek to excel all others through a boastful spirit, or a sense of rivalry; but this was accomplished by carrying out the leading idea that New York desired to show to Virginia and the South its willingness to do its best for the benefit of the enterprise conducted by a sister State. Other States did most nobly, erecting buildings of rare beauty, and the array met with approbation.

The site was selected by Messrs. Dunn, Morrell and Soule of the Commission, when there was nothing to be seen, except upon paper, save a tract of wild pasture land, partly wooded, which well might be styled a wilderness, and the wisdom of their decision was demonstrated in the end.

The building was given an imposing position, the most effective of all the sites on the stretch of water front, and stood first in the line of State buildings which extended eastward from the Government Pier and bordered the handsome, level Willoughby avenue. The edifice stood upon a plateau commanding a superb view of the broad stretch of sea water, with sloping terraces to the broad board walk, which extended for miles in both directions, and an uninterrupted view of the surrounding beach and shore line obtained. It came strongly into view of every tourist by reason of this prominent position, and hardly a visitor to the grounds failed seeing it, whether they

proceeded further along the driveway mentioned on an inspection tour of the row of State buildings or merely passed from the exhibition palaces to the pier. In this manner it contributed considerably to the effectiveness of the general landscape scene.

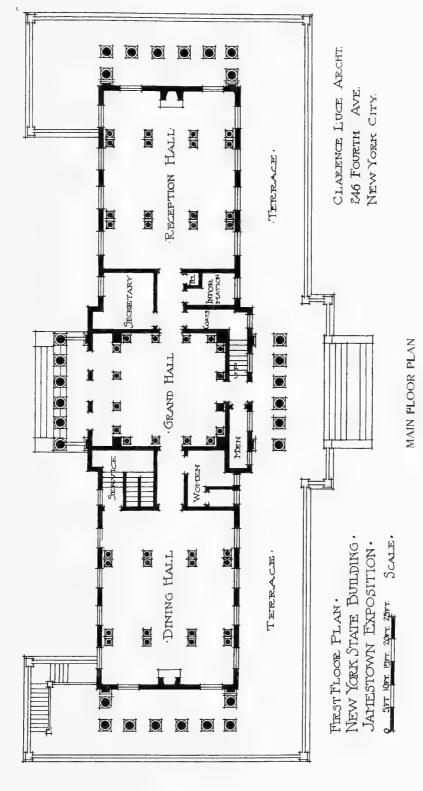
Across the boulevard to the west was a Government building which, by reason of its most worthy exhibits of an educational character, attracted every visitor who was bent on "doing" the fair, and containing a fully equipped and demonstrative post-office in the wing nearest to the New York State Building, added activity to this vicinity.

As has been precedent at expositions, the New York Building was universally recognized as a social center, where the chief social functions might be held, and where the Commission was almost continually entertaining for one reason or another, whether for the President of the United States, a Governor of one of the States of the Union, a prince or an admiral of some foreign nation.

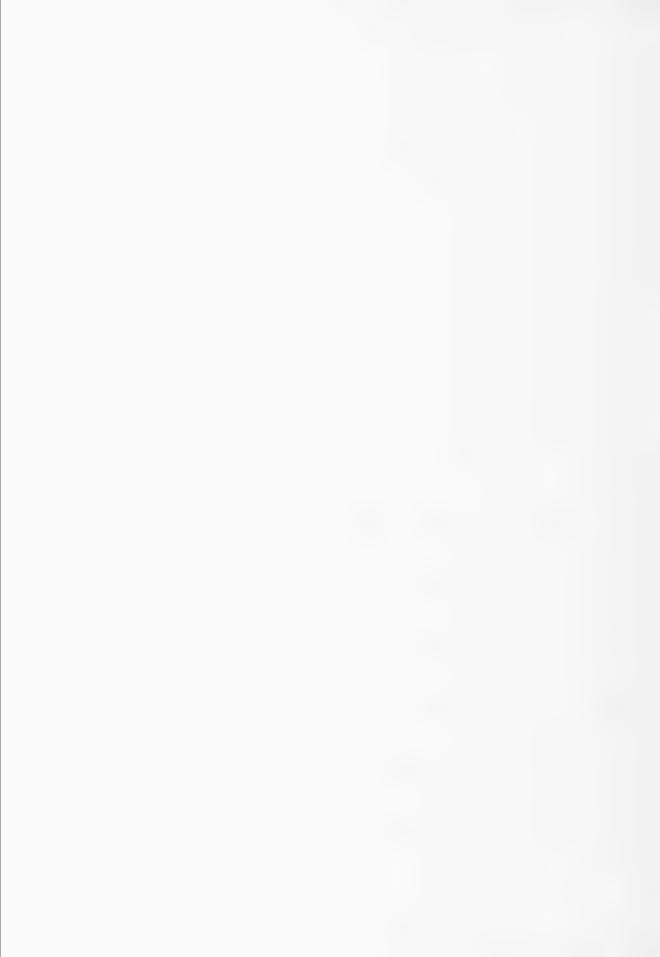
The building was not so close to the water, where the waves dashed against a palisade in refreshing cadence during the heated term, but that it was possible to beautify the intervening land and make of it a most pleasing foreground and setting. There was a stretch of about one hundred feet, which skilled gardeners converted into a lawn, set in which, as well as ranged along the border of the piazza, were flower beds of brilliant cannae and beautiful foliage plants of a number of varieties.

The Commission had appointed Mr. Clarence Luce of New York city its architect, based on the excellent results he had achieved in designing the Massachusetts Building for the Centennial at Philadelphia in 1876, the New York State Building for the St. Louis Exposition in 1904, and the brilliant Court of Honor at the Paris Exposition in 1900.

The particular style of architecture adopted was Colonial of the early American period, modified by an Italian feeling. The



Arrangement of the Principal Public Rooms





ROTUNDA



building was flanked on the sides and ends by large pedimental porticoes, and on front and rear six Roman Ionic columns, stately in proportions — on the sides by four, and terraced around the entire edifice.

The entrance was imposing, yet almost severe in treatment. Upon the tympanum of the pediment appeared the arms of the State executed in bold relief. On high floated the State flag, the staff extending from a low dome, which marked the center of the building.

Passing under the portico, one entered into a spacious, square hall or receiving room, its dimensions the entire depth of the building, and above the center a two-story rotunda gave a view of the dome.

Placed in the center of the hall was a statue, heroic size, of a private soldier dressed in the regulation uniform of the State's militia, as worn in the Spanish-American War. It was entitled "The American Volunteer." The sculptor of this fine piece of modeling was Allen C. Newman, and it never failed to receive flattering comment.

This semi-official receiving room was liberally supplied with rugs, and upon the several corner tables were newspapers, received each day, from all over the State, which were free for public use by those who came to seek a little rest.

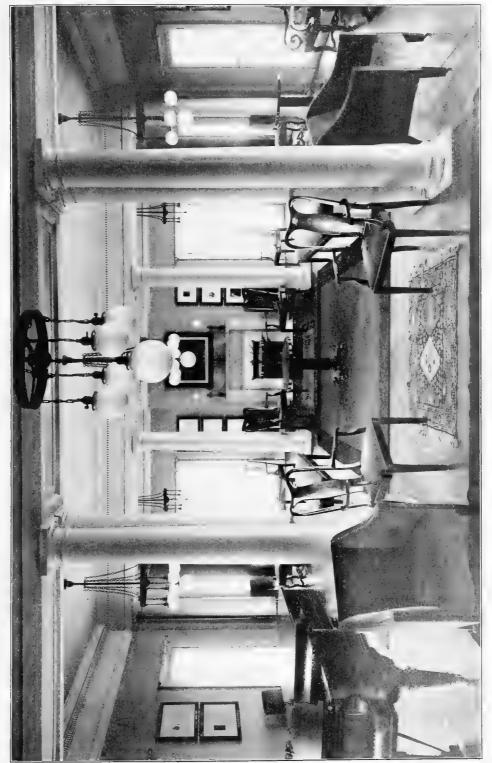
An enormous volume for registration of guests was placed conveniently near the entrance, and corresponding in position was a desk with all conveniences at the disposal of visitors who desired to write letters. Lounging places made it a welcome resort for those coming from New York State, and although not limited by that restriction, every visitor was made to feel at home. There were several persons stationed here in charge of Miss Jennie O'Connor, ever ready to aid the stranger in any manner.

To the left was a commodious office for the secretary, Mr. William H. Hamlin, and his associates, Messrs. Louis W. Gett and L. Dudley Field, provided with all manner of paraphernalia for the proper

conduct of official business. The west wing, beyond this office and the minor rooms for wraps and the like, flanking the bisecting hallway which conducted to it, was the parlor or reception room. Here flowers were always found tastefully arranged in the huge vases which stood on a number of mahogany tables scattered in various parts of the spacious room. The furniture had been chosen with excellent taste by Mrs. Henry, and in the way of adornment, besides the cozy fireplace at the further end and a piano at the other, a noticeable decorative feature consisted of a set of the thirty-four engraved portraits of New York's Governors, being a complete series, framed with their autograph letters, ranging from Governor George Clinton of 1789, down to Governor Charles Evans Hughes, the incumbent at the time of the celebration. They were loaned by the Hon. John A. Dix, of Albany, N. Y., namesake of the celebrated war Governor of that name, who afterwards presented the entire lot to the Albany Institute.

Corresponding with this room and located in the east wing, was the dining room or banquet hall. There the columns were perpetually decorated with festoons of southern flowering vines, and each of the numerous tables added its share of decoration by the vases heaped with magnificent bouquets, the sparkling glass cut with the State arms, and fair linen.

The cuisine in charge of an experienced chef, Mr. Bayno of the metropolis, was without exception the best upon the grounds, which accounts for the great number of State dinners given there by Exposition and various State executives, and by visitors from all over the United States. Here were feted the most prominent of the foreign guests at the Exposition, including Prince Wilhelm, of Sweden, and high officials of other governments in the branches of army and navy, or connected with the embassies at Washington. Generals, governors, admirals and the like, might be found seated here at one time. Judges, prominent physicians, widely-known educators and



RECEPTION ROOM

Portraits of all the Governors adorned the walls



men prominent in every walk of life frequented the place. It was made exclusive by the strict regulation that any one wishing to dine there should apply first at the office of the secretary for a card entitling one to the hospitalities of the building.

The stairway left the hall at the rear, and by winding ascended to a balcony which surrounded the rotunda's base. From this vantage point one could gaze down upon the scene below. The second story was devoted to suites of twelve bed-chambers, with bath. The furnishings were homelike in their appointment, and anybody favored by an invitation thoroughly enjoyed the honor of being a guest in this beautiful State building. Electric fans, maids and pages furnished conveniences, and best of all, the genial hostess, Mrs. Nelson H. Henry, was ideal in her social capacity, so that every State function was as properly carried out in every detail of appointment and the proper social requirements as a banquet in the White House or an exclusive metropolitan home would be. Nothing but commendation was heard regarding the style of the building and its social conduct. These features made a lasting impression upon every visitor to the Exposition.

•



NEW YORK'S EXHIBIT

Pictures and Rare Curlos Illustrating Three Centuries of the State's History

STATE EXHIBIT

BROAD SCOPE AND THE RARE CONTENTS OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL EXHIBIT WHICH WAS AWARDED THE GOLD MEDAL FOR EXCELLENCE



New York State History Exhibit

TEW YORK joined with other States in answering the appeal of the Exposition to be represented by a specific display of historical objects, and in the way of making an exhibit confined all efforts to that one purpose.

It was the intention of the Jamestown Exposition to make a display of this nature which should be unique, making all other features there might be subordiante to this idea. The plan eventually met with success of the fullest measure.

Never before this had individuals yielded their most precious family treasure to be so far removed from home as they did on this occasion. State vied with State in the endeavor to place before the public the relics of three centuries, which best would tell the story of progress from the days of the sampler, the spinet, spinning-wheel and blunderbus, up to the days when none of these things was so much as known to use by the present generation.

The nation's exhibit of history was probably the most successful of all the numerous features, judging by the answer nine persons out of ten, educated or illiterate and uncouth, would be likely to give. It was so greatly appreciated by those who had seen it that many a man of deep learning who cared but little for the varied attractions made the journey to Virginia especially to behold it. Prominent men of the country, who could spare but little time from their labors, saw it to the exclusion of other more striking things. In fact, it was a wise move on the part of the management to devote an entire building, and that one of the largest on the grounds, to history.

Shaping the Scope

President Roosevelt and others prominent in the Nation's cause, had molded thought in the direction of arousing the public who might become visitors to the Exposition, to consider the greatness of the present by facing the past, held up to view graphically through the media of the relics and souvenirs of great events or those things illustrative of customs of ancestral times. He had spoken pronouncedly on the lines of making the Exposition of 1907 different from the previous, whereat manufacturers had held chief sway, and in his public utterances kept pointing out what an educational factor in a new field it would surely be.

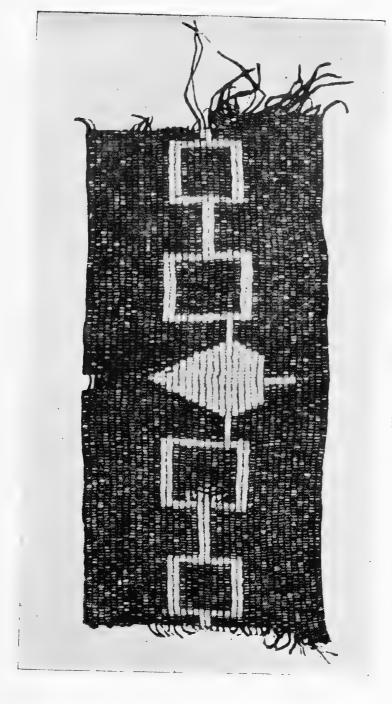
Mr. Frederick J. F. Skiff, widely known as an exposition expert, was asked and furnished his opinion that the Board would do well to limit industrial exhibitors, seen commonly at previous national fairs, and develop the historical and educational lines.

The direct shaping of the course in the Exposition's Board may be traced to the period when Lieut.-Gov. J. Taylor Ellyson of Virginia, began to exert his influence through his increasing interest in affairs, April, 1906. He then stamped his own individuality upon the work by reforming the main schedule of departments or bureaus, by writing into the list the new one — HISTORY.

No building had, of course, been scheduled on the list which would house such a valuable collection as he had in mind, so that was Governor Ellyson's second undertaking in behalf of his particular project.

Progressive Promoting

Mr. Harry St. George Tucker, of Richmond, as president of the Exposition, made a journey to Albany on purpose to address New York's Legislature, and in announcing the scope of the proposed



HIAWATHA WAMPUM BELT

This Indian record in colored shell beads, as a document, bears the same relation to the American redskin that the U.S. Constitution does to the Thirteen Original Colonies, only dating back to the pre-Columbian era, it is believed, and commemorates union of the Casussas, Mohawks, Oncidas, Onondagas and Senecas into the Iroquols Nation. Owned in 1907 by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany, N.Y.



fair clearly enunciated the fact that it was to be a historical exposition before all else.

Dr. John C. A. Chandler, of Richmond, Va., was placed at the head of the new History Bureau, as Director of the Division, and chief aid to Governor Ellyson. He was a young man of considerable experience in historical study and research, a writer of several works in that line, and fired with the essential enthusiasm. He drew up an outline of what he conceived the proper plan to be, and printed copies of this were sent to every State Commission.

Mr. Albert Cook Myers, of Moylan, Pa., also a writer of historical books and wedded to the work of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, was selected by Dr. Chandler, and having been duly appointed on February 1, 1907, with the title of Superintendent of Exhibits, was dispatched on missionary work through many of the States early in 1907, to inspect what work of collecting had been accomplished, direct their efforts along lines consistent with the general plan, and to arouse interest wherever he found a commission was lukewarm regarding the preparation of its exhibit.

Consistent Classification

The material requested to be collected and sent to the Exposition by each State, as drawn up in classification by Dr. Chandler, read as follows:

- 1. Remains and literature relating to the period of the Mound Builders.
- 2. Indian implements, dress and handicrafts, with wall maps and charts showing location of tribes and giving data concerning population, tribal organization and customs.
- 3. Collections of classified objects, photographs, paintings, medals, statuary; heirlooms of prominent men; original documents, journals and rare books on Colonial days; maps and charts showing

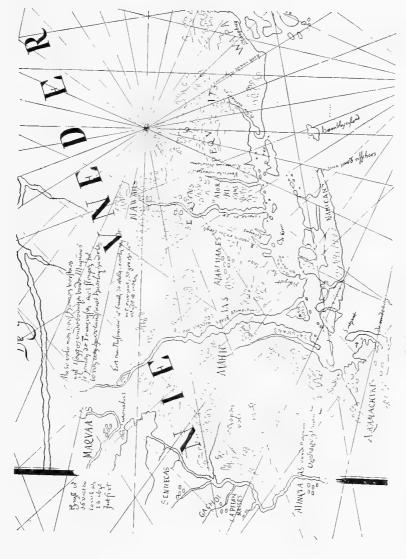
expansion and settlements and data relating to the historic and economic development and to the life, political or religious, of Colonial days.

- 4. Relics of the Revolutionary War; photographs of places of historic interest and of great leaders, civil or military; charts and data showing the part of each State in the Revolution; materials illustrative of the social and financial life during the period of our struggle with the mother country, and original documents, rare books, papers, etc.
- 5. Collections of materials relating to leaders from 1787 to 1860 with special stress on the industrial and economic life of the time.
- 6. Graphic illustrations of the contributions of each State to the United States and to the Confederate States during the period of 1860–65, including various war relics relating to great leaders and their armies; battle-flags and swords, colored maps and charts of campaigns, with letters and original orders of generals, etc., and data relating to resources and economic life.
- 7. Material showing growth, changes in centers of population and progress in civilization since the Civil War.

Director Appointed

The appointment of the Director of the History Exhibit was made in the later part of March, 1907. Mr. Cuyler Reynolds, of Albany, who had been curator for the past ten years of the Albany Institute and had written historical works, was selected by the President of the Commission, his appointment acquiesced in by the Commission, and the selection approved by Governor Hughes.

Before the entire formality of this appointment had been followed out, and looking toward an early installation of the exhibit, he had begun collecting, keenly alive to the interests of the work and realizing that whether the appointment were actually ratified by the Board or



CARTE FIGURATIVE OF 1614

A very early map of the land comprising New York State, discovered by J. Romeyn Brodhead on July 27, 1841, amons archives at The Hague. It was probably attached to a petition of a syndicate of Dutch merchants who desired a license to trade along the Mauritius or Hudson River, soon after its discovery by Hudson.



not, it was high time to begin work and that the credit of the State would seriously suffer by delay because of technicality.

With the Exposition scheduled to open its gates on April 26th, one month after the appointment of the Director of the History Exhibit, there was need to hasten the work if the State were to be represented by the formation of a complete historical museum, consistently composed. The uncertainty about the Exposition Company completing its History Building acted as another serious handicap, for the Director received widely differing reports from time to time, either urging him to hasten his work, or putting forth the idea that the collection might never be required, as affairs on the grounds were in a terribly chaotic condition in May and June.

Sometimes these reports were to the effect that the building was to be ready on a certain date, when it turned out that it was based on the expectation of what the workmen might but did not come near accomplishing. This state of affairs impeded the work, for when early in June one begins to expect a telegram before night, giving orders to move out the exhibit immediately, it places almost a complete stop to plans for making tours for more articles as each new lot from another city meant considerable detail work in issuance of certificate, increasing the insurance policy by a fresh enumeration, more labels and further packing.

Collecting Commenced

During April, May and June hundreds of letters were written requesting loans, and trips were made to various cities, such as to New York and Brooklyn, Newburgh, Hudson, Troy, Schenectady, Saratoga, Amsterdam, Johnstown and to Schuylerville, the scene of the far-famed battleground of Bemis Heights. At the latter place an entire day was devoted to a drive of no less than thirty miles on a tour of discovery to learn what the people retained in their farm-

houses as souvenirs of the great conflict in September and October, 1777, against the English army of General Burgoyne marching down from Canada. The result was more or less successful; but it was evident that the people had parted long before with a great part of their most valuable Revolutionary relics.

A day was spent at Johnstown, the Director driving some miles into the country to apply at the old fortified Johnson Hall built by Sir William Johnson in 1761. Although courteously treated and his scrutiny of every inch of cellar and attic facilitated, there was an unfortunate dearth of material.

Laying out the work as one would like to have the exhibit appear, forming practically a visual synopsis of New York's history, is one thing but quite different from carrying it out in detail.

It was the original intent to borrow original, old oil paintings of famous New York men to decorate the walls of the exhibit space, characters to be noted in reading the simplest story of New York — Washington, Jay, Hamilton, Schuyler, Stuyvesant, Hudson, Fulton and a dozen others.

Special effort was made to accomplish this; but became so serious an undertaking that it engrossed time without yielding results. It was a distinct feature which a special committee might have pursued. Gilbert Stuart's Washington, owned by Morris K. Jesup, Esq., of New York City was shown to the Director and personally offered by him as a loan; but when the delayed time came for installing the State's exhibit, the owner, having closed his city house and gone to Lenox, asked to be excused. The suddenness of this turn in events was graciously smoothed over by the Hon. Andrew Hamilton, who loaned his oil portrait of Washington painted by Rembrandt Peale.

The portrait of Stuyvesant hanging in the New York Historical Building was only a loan, and according to rules could not be permitted to leave the building. The New York Chamber of Commerce did not sanction the loan of its valuable, large portrait of Alexander



PATROON KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER

He bought from the Indians his important tract that included the site of Albany, N. Y., on July 27, 1630 From oil portrait owned by Howard Van Rensselaer, M. D., Albany

Hamilton, painted by Trumbull, nor would the Hamilton Club of Brooklyn, next appealed to, loan theirs. The Municipal Art Commission in the City Hall, despite much kindness on the part of Mayor McClellan in escorting the Director on a tour of that building to see what of interest might be loaned, refused at its meeting to consider the appeal of the State for the painting supposedly a likeness of Columbus, and it may be said that in so doing they safeguarded the interests of the city for which they acted as custodians.

Handicapped by Hardships

There are a few pertinent reasons why the sending of an exhibit from this State was placed at a disadvantage which had to be overcome by the unusually laborious work of the Director, among them these: His appointment one month before the opening was dated subsequent to those of every other State, some of whom antedated him in the work by more than a year; other States, as a rule, accomplished their work by committees, as was notably the case in the formation of the magnificent Massachusetts collection, which was the result of more than a score of active persons, working also through organized societies; a third difficulty was the way his efforts were thwarted by the various historical societies in the State formally resolving, when approached, to loan nothing.

This was, however, a consistent course, for a society of this description exercises a custodianship over loaned articles and possesses no prerogative, such as belongs to an owner, and what has been given might be considered a gift to be safeguarded even more sacredly than a loan.

As historical institutions had for years been acquiring the best material of the very nature the State desired for its exhibit, it was out of the question to illustrate, as one with a free hand would, the best or salient features of the more important historical events. It can be reported that after strong appeals had been made to a dozen historical organizations in as many cities of New York State, there was but one organization which consented to loan anything. That being the case, this exception merits public mention, and sincere thanks are due to the Johnstown Historical Society, of Johnstown, N. Y., occupying as headquarters the mansion of Sir William Johnson, which the State recently acquired by purchase. Evidently this society is awake to what the State has done, and that it is appreciative speaks well for it as a society.

Shipments Started

The Board of Governors did not instruct the Governor of Works to advertise for bids for the construction of a History Building until July 17, 1906. It required just one year to the day in building, and on July 17, 1907, receiving a telegraphic communication from Secretary Hamlin, who was on the ground, President Dunn ordered the Director of History to commence shipping the New York exhibit. Accordingly receiving this direction on July 18th, he notified the express company that day to send for the boxes, and the first shipment left Albany on the afternoon of the 19th.

By the terms of the transporting company, the American Express, dealing with Wells-Fargo and the Adams in New York, it was impossible to forward at one time, as a single day's receipts, articles valued at more than \$5,000 in a lot. With a valuation on the entire exhibit closely figured at \$40,000, it will be seen that shipments had to follow one another, covering a period of more than a week.

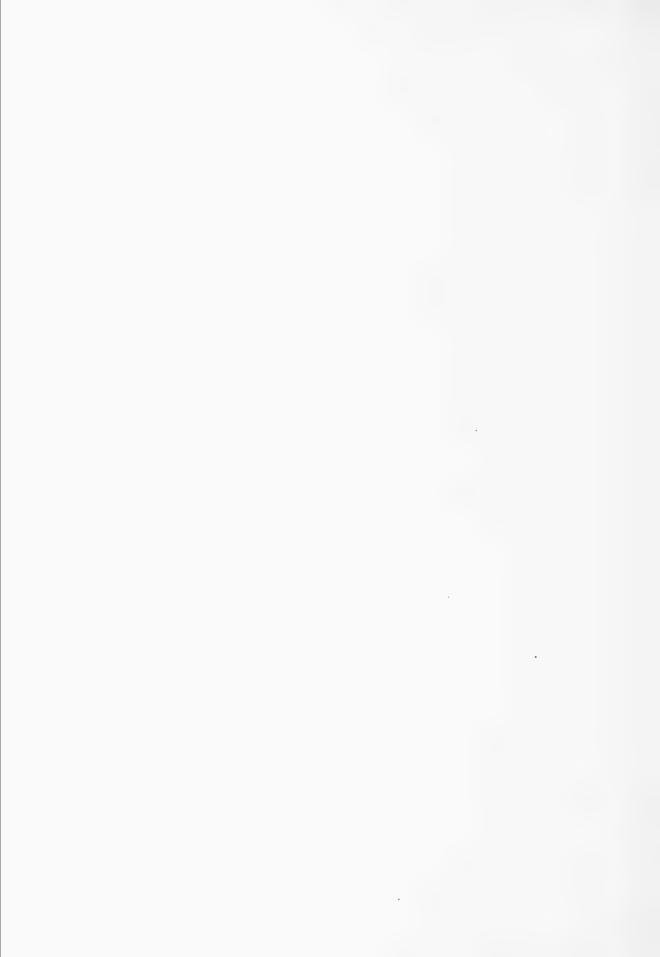
The first, made on July 19th, required an entire car, and it consisted of exhibition cases, which were to be the first requisites on the ground. The entire lot consisted of eighty boxes and crates, none smaller than a large trunk. In weight these boxes ran up to five hundred pounds.

A notice was posted that the officials desired to open the His-



GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

A leader of the foremost rank among New York's Revolutionary officers, commanding the Army of the North, in whom Washington ever reposed greatest confidence; Member of the Colonial Congress, 1779; first U. S. Senator from New York State, 1789. Born at Albany, Nov. 11, 1733; died at Albany, Nov. 18, 1804. From the painting by John Trumbull.



tory Building on August 15th, with all work of the noisy and dirty unpacking terminated, the articles to be within cases. This State's exhibit was ready on August 5th, to comply with the rule, and was the third installed. Exhibits from four or more other States had not even arrived on that date. One exhibit, that of Massachusetts, was not installed until September 15th, as there has been trouble in determining whether to send so valuable a collection of silver, miniatures, fans, costumes, etc., because those in authority desired first to look over the ground and see the arrangements in working order. Maine's exhibit arrived later, and Vermont and Georgia installed theirs after October 1st.

History Building

The History Building was erected immediately to the west of the group of three connected edifices of which the Administration Building was the central one. It faced to the north, on what was called Pocahontas street, a route which every one took and was surrounded by a lawn. It was passed by those coming directly from the West Gate, one of the two entrances, in going to the Court of Honor, and also a main walk leading to the War Path, so that its location could not have been more advantageously selected.

It was plain in exterior, considering the fanciful architecture of most exposition buildings; was constructed almost entirely of brick and its ornamentation consisted solely in the diversity of outline of the buttressed brick walls, which gave it an appearance of solidity.

Because there were no windows, until at a height of fifteen feet or more above the ground, there was small opportunity for architectural display, yet it is stated that the cost of this building was fully \$130,000. These windows piercing the side walls were small, required more for ventilation than sunlight, which latter desideratum was admitted through the extensive glazed ceiling, and what side lights there were were protected by massive steel grilles. As for

lighting, it was found too intense, and had to be moderated directly the building was occupied.

It was electric wired, for fans and lighting, although the building was regularly closed at 5 o'clock. In the fall, lights were necessary, as they were also at night when the guards came on for watchman duty. There were heavy doors at either end of the long, bisecting hall, which when closed made it a place as safe from vandalism as a mammoth vault. With entrances at the north and south ends, the front and rear, a route was open from Pocahontas street to Lee Parade Field at the rear, and a draft of air was admitted which was most comforting to visitors on sultry days.

Sundry Safeguards

The great value of the display, estimated to be worth more than \$3,000,000, made it essential to safeguard against fire in every possible way known to modern science, and brick wall met concrete floor, the wall covering of non-inflammable material, wired glass, nothing combustible throughout save the exhibits and cases containing them. This security permitted a reasonable insurance rate for each State, and while costly to the administration, it was a feature which was required to induce exhibitors to come.

The New York State exhibit was doubly protected in two ways. Its section was the only one provided with high, steel folding gates. The Director had ordered them in following his plan of going to the limit in the protection of the many valuable loans. These swung to the columns in the daytime, and each was locked at closing hour. The other precaution taken by this State, not adopted by any other, was to have a custodian and an attendant, as well as the Director, while the building was open. With three persons on guard, safety was absolute. The people of New York State need never fear in the future if these precautions are followed.



ALEXANDER HAMILTON

First Secretary of the Treasury in Washington's Cabinet, and financier of foremost ability; a prominent pamphleteer in the agitation preceding the Revolution; Captain in Continental Army, 1776; on Washington's staff, 1777-81; distinguished service at Yorktown, 1781; member Continental Congress, 1782-3; Constitutional Convention, 1787; Commander-in-Chief, 1789. Mortally wounded in duel at Weehawken, N. J., July 11, 1804. Born on Nevis Is., W. I., Jan. 11, 1757; died at New York, July 12, 1804. From painting by John Trumbull.

There was throughout the day a guard stationed at all doors of the building, and one or more were constantly on patrol among the visitors. These were drawn from the Powhatan Guard or Exposition constabulary, who were a gray uniform, high helmet, and carried clubs.

A detective service was also in operation, and this building never without one. Every one, from the highest to lowest in employ, was under surveillance. Not only were umbrellas, boxes and satchels required to be checked at the entrance, but even those connected with department exhibits, though they might be officials, were required to open and expose to view any package they might desire to carry out. To remove a box containing any part of an exhibit for any reason, it was necessary to obtain an official order from Governor Ellyson or Dr. Chandler.

To the credit of this excellent management be it said that not so much as the most trivial article was lost or stolen from the exhibit of a single State, and yet they numbered high into the thousands with each piece of considerable value.

System of Arrangement

Nineteen polished oak, flat exhibition cases, with locks, were borrowed from the State Museum supply, and seven high wall cases on skeleton legs were manufactured purposely by Annesley & Co., to range along the wall back of seven of the others. This made a total of twenty-six cases to hold curios, besides what space the three walls, portions of the floor and columns provided.

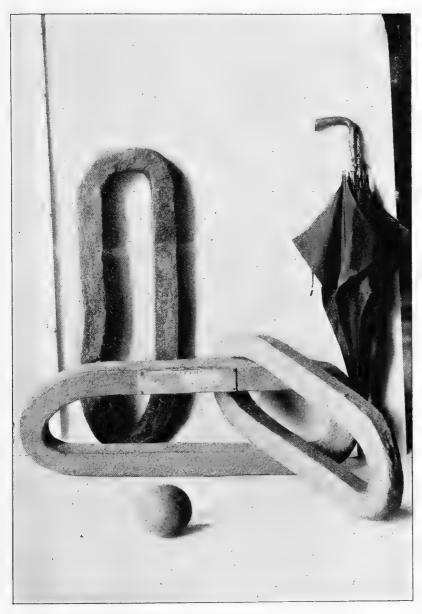
The area allowed to New York was as extensive as the greatest allowance apportioned to two other States, Virginia and Pennsylvania, and from two to three times as large again as the provision for States requiring a single section. It had a frontage of 42 feet, and the sides were 21 feet long. A height of twelve feet upon the walls was the

limitation set. The wall was covered with fireproof green burlap, hung against brick, and the only objection to this was that pictures and articles had to be suspended where transverse wires ran.

New York's objects were arranged in divisions corresponding with great periods of its history — illustrative of the Indian, the Dutch and English Colonial periods. Because of the limited space, it was not the intention to show articles of later date than the American Revolution, and then to cover the field by the best types alone.

Very properly, over the cases containing the rare Indian display, hung the oil portraits of John and Joseph Brant, Indian chiefs of distinction in New York Province about 1750. Above the Dutch curiosities were the old oil paintings, one of them still a century earlier than the ones mentioned — of Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, Lord of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck (the site of Albany), loaned by Dr. Howard Van Rensselaer of Albany; and the other of Christina Ten Broeck, the "Knickerbocker Girl," who became the wife of Philip Livingston, the New York "Signer" of the Declaration, painted in 1720, and loaned by Miss Katharine Van Rensselaer of Rensselaer, N. Y.

The central section was accorded to the Revolutionary period, because of its great interest and as it held more cases on account of the extra number of articles to exhibit. Here the oil portrait of Washington by Rembrandt Peale, loaned by Hon. Andrew Hamilton of Albany, was hung in the center, and portraits of General Philip Schuyler and Alexander Hamilton, loaned by Miss Georgina Schuyler of New York city, at either side, this close relationship of three paintings very properly because of their intimacy in life. These three pictures were as markers, to typify to strangers the class of Revolutionary relics to be expected in the cases beneath — Schuyler, those from the territory embraced between his home in Albany and Bemis Heights; Washington, at Newburgh and river forts, and Hamilton standing for New York city.



CHAIN ACROSS HUDSON

The "Great Chain" was cast at the Stirling Iron Works of Peter Townsend in Orange county, 1,700 feet long, each link of $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch Iron bar, 30 inches long, stretched upon a boom from West Point to Constitution Is. with the object of preventing ascent of British war vessels up the Hudson. Placing it in position began April 16th and on April 30, 1778, it was secured at the two ends.



About the upper edge of the side walls was a row of large likenesses, framed engravings of the men who had contributed to New York's early greatness or identified with its progress, viz.: Henry Hudson, Pieter Stuyvesant, Sir William Johnson, George Clinton, Philip Livingston, John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, Gen. Peter Gansevoort, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, Robert Fulton, De Witt Clinton, Prof. Joseph Henry and Gen. Philip H. Sheridan.

Contents of Cases

Among the Indian curios, the rarest among forty-seven objects in that division was the wampum belt loaned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher. It was made by the Iroquois as a Nation to commemorate sight of the first palefaces, in 1524, when Verrazano sailed from France and coasting along the American shore, entered New York Bay. This wampum belt is doubtless the oldest thing of its kind in existence. Another belt, also loaned by him, recorded in Indian method the excursion of Champlain into the Iroquois country in 1609. Mr. Thacher's Hiawatha Wampum Belt likewise attracted interest, for its design signifies the union of the five tribes, Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, and Senecas, through the heart of the Onondagas, into the Iroquois Nation. There was exhibited an ancient chief's crown of beaten silver, pierced in fanciful design, grotesque masks, and bona fide tomahawks, war clubs and articles of clothing, a handsome specimen of each class selected as being the best in the State Museum, for which kindness the exhibit was indebted to Director John M. Clarke.

The most valuable division of the exhibit was the General Washington collection contained in two cases, for which the State had paid \$20,000 some years ago. The watch-fob and seal he carried, no doubt in its day applied to many a most important letter and document affecting the Nation's existence. A great many of his sur-

veying instruments, tripods, chains, compass and a small survey, were there. Of special interest to everybody was the pistol presented to the President by his intimate friend, General Lafayette, and the sword, never unsheathed since the Father of His Country died, it is said, which was a gift from Frederick the Great, as coming "From the oldest soldier in the world to the greatest." The State Board of Regents, through the personal kindness and intervention of Commissioner of Education Andrew S. Draper, contracted for this loan, and it was conditionally upon the Commission undertaking all expense connected with supplying two custodians, selected by the Commissioner of Education. Mr. Hugh J. Kelley was appointed one of these, serving most satisfactorily throughout the season, and his companion was detailed at intervals of two weeks.

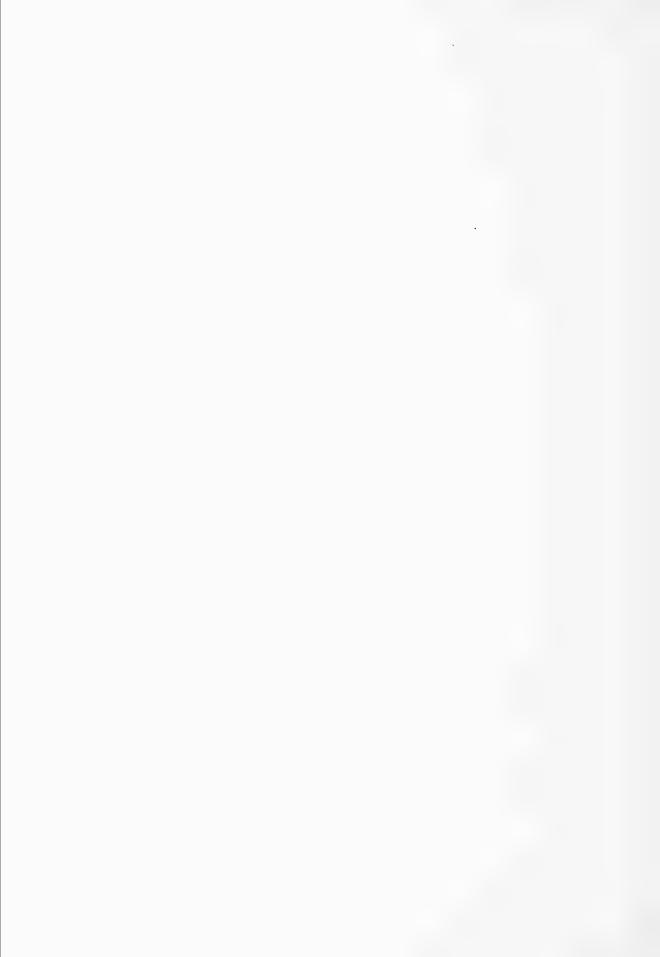
There was an extensive collection of Colonial pewter, embracing fully two dozen artistically designed pieces, the property of Mr. Gardner C. Leonard of Albany. There was a painted Dutch prayer-bench of 1702 and a crude sort of cradle, said to be the oldest in the State, both loaned by Geo. Douglas Miller, Esq., and allied with this in the Dutch exhibit was an enormous iron fire-place back removed from the Schuyler Flatts, and shown because of the peculiar pattern of design cast in its back, apparently an odd form of the English arms.

Making a lasting impression upon every one who saw it was one of the enormous iron links, weighing about eighty-five pounds, from the "Great Chain," which was cast at the Stirling Iron Works of the Townsend family and was buoyed across the Hudson from West Point to Constitution Island to prevent the British from sending their fleet further north in Revolutionary times.



PENNY POSTMAN

What was styled a physiognotrace (silhouette) was popular in the century before photography. Penny Postman Wm. B. Winne was one of the first to carry city mail, 1795 to 1832, when it had been brought to Albany by stage-coach, and the original print is preserved in the Post-Office there. This was half a century before stamps were in use.



Some Rare Curios

A quilt composed of squares worked by wives of members of the Colonial Congress, when in Philadelphia, and its central piece worked by no less a character than Martha Washington, was an object loaned by Mr. John Mack, and he also sent a fine specimen of her embroidery in silk, which hung in an old-fashioned gilt frame, and the first flag taken by the Americans in the War with Spain.

Dr. William J. Milne loaned the manuscript in the hand of Edward Everett of the first opening oration ever delivered before a normal school. The contract for the first rails to be laid in crossing New York State was interesting, as were old samplers and silhouettes.

In the way of manuscripts there was a set of thirty-six letters of the members of the Colonial Congress and twenty-nine of the New York Colonial Governors, beginning with Wouter van Twiller in 1633. These were spread with their protraits in the six cases standing in the center of the room, loans by Hon. J. B. Thacher. Trinity Church charter granted in 1696 by King William III, an authorized loan by Edwin H. Anderson, Director of the State Library, was on view; the challenge of "La Guerriere" issued in defiance to the "Constitution," was loaned by Mr. G. D. Miller, and most pertinent documents and letters written by Queen Elizabeth, Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Burleigh, Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins. The rare Van Meteren's history of 1610 with the first published account of Henry Hudson's discovery of the river and the 1624 edition of Capt. John Smith's Journal, opened to display the first printed mention of Pocahontas, were valuable loans from Mr. Thacher's personal storehouse of rare antiquities.

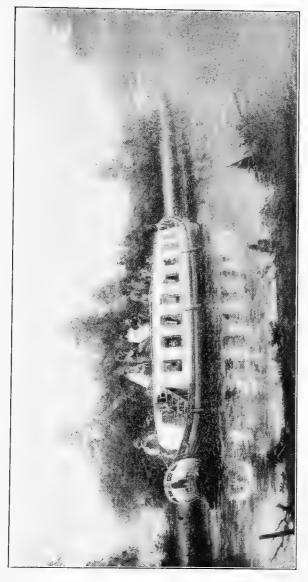
Space limitations allowed an exhibition of twelve maps only; but these were well chosen consequently and proved instructive to the more studious among the visitors, for they helped to tell the general story. Two of them were in relief, and of the Revolutionary period. There were two large revolving picture standards secured to the two central columns of the front. They held pictures of about one hundred historic buildings and scenes, arranged alphabetically to cover the entire State. On the walls were exactly two hundred framed pictures of colonial mansions, forts, battlefields and the like, twenty were of Revolutionary officers and thirteen of the Colonial Governors of New York.

Catalogue

August 15th to September 1st was devoted to making and affixing abels. It was announced then by the officials that each State was expected to prepare copy for a general catalogue to be issued by the Exposition printer. The Director withdrew from the scene of the exhibit so as to be in touch with historical reference work and allotted two weeks to the preparation of an illustrated booklet of thirty-two pages of text and presenting fifty full-page pictures. As a fact, only one other catalogue for the History Building was issued by any of the many States represented — Massachusetts — and that had been prepared for the same exhibit when shown in Boston and at the Metropolitan Museum in New York city. The project of a catalogue for the entire building was abandoned. Requests were received for copies of the New York catalogue from cities as far distant as along the Pacific coast. Ten thousand copies were printed and a free distribution made to be in accord with privileges of concessionaires.

Certificates

The Director devised a form of receipt card, printed in couples, but not worded the same; the first of which he signed and gave to every person sending an exhibit as a memorandum and receipt for each loan. When it was insisted that an insurance valuation be stated, such fact was written upon the back.



ERIE CANAL COMPLETED

It was opened for its entire length with great public celebration when the Seneca Chief arrived at Albany with the Governor, Mayor and officials aboard, Nov. 2, 1825, and at once became a far more popular method of travel than the stage-coach.



When the article loaned had returned from the Exposition, the Director required each person to sign the second card, which, acting as a release, was retained by the Commission, and the entire set now on hand prevents any complaint being filed against the State.

The cards were:

No83
John Boyd Thacher, the undersigned, has received Wampure Belt. "Hiawatha".
Wampun Belt, "Hiawatha",
loaned to the New York State Commission for its exhibit at
Jamestown Ter-Centennial Exposition held at Norfolk, Va.
Signed John Bry Teen
Located at 5' 5". Hawk st.,
Albany, N.Y.
Sign and Return to CUYLER REYNOLDS, Director, Albany, N. Y.
No. 83
Received on the date albany, June 15, 1907,
Received on the date Albany, June 15,1907, from Hon. John Boyd Thacher, of No. 5 So. Hawk st.,
of No. 5 So. Hawk st.,
located at Albany, N.Y.
the article Wampum Belt "Hiawatha"
which is loaned to be placed in the New York State Exhibit at
the Jamestown Ter-Centennial at Norkfolk, Va.; transportation
both ways and insurance paid by this Commission,
Cuyler Reynolds, Director.
1 1

Carefulness

It is well-deserved credit that mention be made here to the effect that Annesley & Co. of Albany, who had done much in this line for previous expositions, carefully packed the boxes containing anything of glass or fragile, and the eighty cases contained no less than 250 lights of glass ranging from one to four feet in size, yet despite the necessary transfer or reshipments at points along the route of over 1,000 miles, the glass of only two of the smaller pictures was broken in transit.

Preparing the same for the return trip, the Director personally attended to the packing and personally placed each delicate article, noting on blanks the contents of each case, and the only damage resulting was the cracking of one glass of an exhibition case. The packing cases were supposed to be preserved on payment of rental in a rude warehouse on the grounds; but at the close there was so much license that money possibly exerted an influence telling against the exhibitor with well-made boxes, and the result was that refuse lumber had to be accepted instead and an extra expense of manufacturing boxes entailed.

It was a common remark when returns of loans were made that so far from being injured, the articles in many instances came back in better condition than when given over to the Director's care. This was due to the repair of frames which were falling apart through antiquity, damaged prints were mended, attractive lettering or engraving had been added and by reason of attention paid to other details.

The following letter received after the return of a score of articles to Schuylerville was received, and serves as a type:





GOLD MEDAL

Designed by Tiffany & Co., from archaeological research



Schuylerville, N. Y., February 17, 1908.

Cuyler Reynolds, Esq., Albany, N. Y.

Dear Sir.— I enclose receipt for everything returned. The people are much pleased by the way the articles were returned, and send their best wishes to you.

Everything came O. K. You could get all Schuylerville if you wanted it.

Respectfully yours,

(Col.) JOSEPH J. PERKINS.

Gold Medal Award

The jury to pass upon the twenty-two historical exhibits consisted of Franklin L. Riley, Chairman; James M. Garnett, George Wells Knight, William McDonald, R. D. W. Connor and Wilfred H. Munro.

They made their inspection the first week in September. After deliberating, they awarded the Gold Medal to the New York State History Exhibit.

Commendation

"The Official Blue Book of the Jamestown Ter-Centennial Exposition" was published by the Colonial Publishing Company of Norfolk, in 1909. The editor of this handsome volume of more than 800 pages filled with a most complete and entertaining description of all that took place, is Mr. Charles Russel Keiley, and great credit is his for his painstaking work.

Having examined the History Exhibit made by New York State, he has this to say at the commencement of a lengthy article describing it in detail:

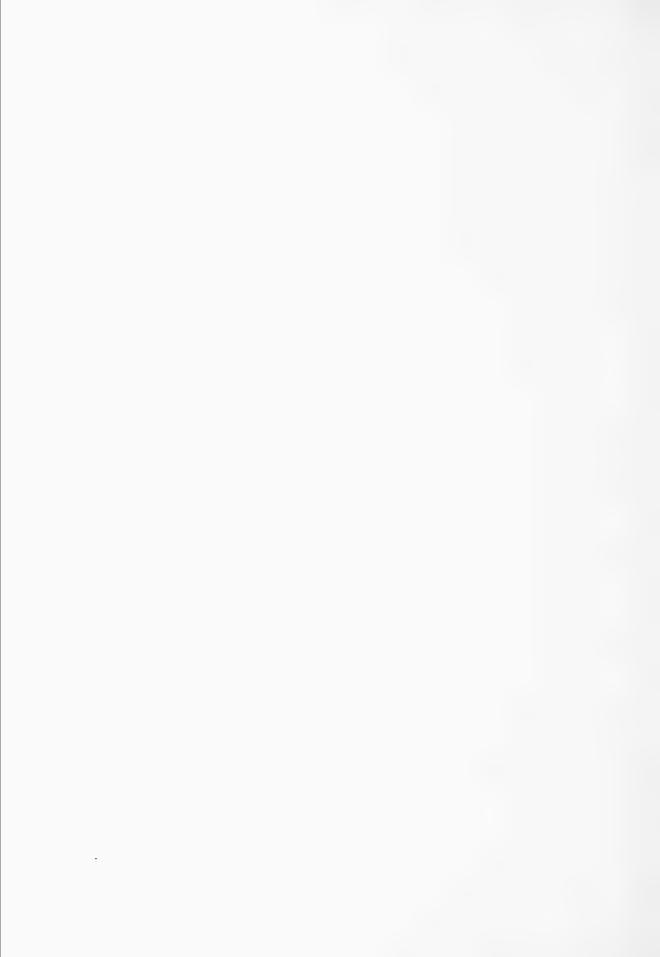
"The New York State historical exhibit was one of the most interesting on the grounds. In the selection of matter the most

scholarly judgment was used and the arrangement was excellent, each exhibit being placed chronologically. This placing enabled a visitor to begin at one end of the section and trace by steps the complete history of the State from the pre-Colonial period to the present day.

"Around the three walls of the exhibit room were placed a number of heavy glass cases, displaying priceless relics. Over the cases there depended about thirty paintings and engravings illustrating the history which the relics recalled. Cuyler Reynolds, of Albany, N. Y., was the Curator."



NEW YORK STATE HISTORY EXHIBIT



CATALOGUE OF EXHIBITION

AN EXPLANATORY LIST OF ARTICLES, REPLETE WITH CHRONOLOGICAL MATERIAL THAT WILL GUIDE THE VISITOR AND FURNISH A USEFUL REFERENCE TO THE STUDENT OF AMERICAN HISTORY



Catalogue of Exhibition

THE Past of a locality, presented in a history, acts as an incentive to the Present and determines the Future. It shows what has been done by heroic characters, or rather, what great things were accomplished by those, possibly simple-living folk, who did their full duty, and the people of the present age, imbued with the spirit of progress invariably desire to surpass the efforts of those who went before. It is the spirit of the times,— Surpass,— Excelsior!

The fact that one strives for a new record or for something better than has been, takes it for granted that to excel one must surpass what has been achieved, and the story that tells of this,— is *History*. The Historical Exhibit is but another form of presenting a history, and a striking way. It carries one along in chapters of progress, feature by feature, as one witnesses relic after relic, until it is the most prosaic individual who does not involuntarily summon to view stirring scenes of the bygones.

Not every one cares for the book that is historical; but who is not drawn by what is quaintly curious, the inconceivably odd methods employed by forefathers, or the rust-rough relic that silently shows how our strong men made or our sires saved the Nation for us. Thus the Exhibit Historical covers a broad field, and where ten thousand copies of a popular history might be read, a low computation would be tenfold that number of sightseers reading the visual history, and it is not to be gainsaid that the person who studies history by visiting the scene or scrutinizing an exhibit is certain to acquire more information and, better still, to remember more of it.

To the history of New York, likewise to its exhibit, the average person is attracted since for three centuries the eyes of the world have been directed there. No sooner had early voyagers keeled its shore and clumsy cruising craft cast anchor in one of the finest sheltering harbors along the coast, that formed by the mouth of the beautiful Hudson River, than they returned to map the new land and to impress upon those in the Old World the richness of New Netherland and the delightful quality of its climate, equably disposed between the langour of the south and the short agricultural summers of the north. Hence New Amsterdam and colonies along the Hudson to Fort Orange became at once the most important places on the New World map, and later on, when in Revolutionary times it became necessary to defend this land, about New York State scenes we find pages of history that cannot be omitted without losing practically half of the wonderous story about America. In history New York has ever stood at the forefront.

CUYLER REYNOLDS.

Director.

Albany, August 14, 1907.

Historical Relics

(Curios in Cases.)

A.

A-1. SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON POPLAR. Piece of huge tree (7 ft. diam.) in 1907 standing (amid the trees he set out in 1762) before the residence known as Johnson Hall, Johnstown, N. Y.; estate bought by the State for preservation. He led the Indian forces to Lake George in 1755 to repulse advance of the French from Canada under Baron Dieskau. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.

A-2. Spike. Hand-forged example taken from residence of Sir Wm. Johnson. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.



DE WITT CLINTON

The projector of the Eric Canal, who by his unfiring efforts saw it opened from Lake Eric to the Hudson River on November 2, 1825. Governor, 1817-23 and 1825-8; Mayor of New York, 1803-07, 1809-10, 1811-15. Born at Little Britain, N. Y., March 2, 1769; died at Albany Feb. 11, 1828. From the painting by Charles C. Ingham

- A-3. Clothes-peg. These wooden, hand-cut plugs line the closets of Sir Wm. Johnson's residence. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.
- A-4. Knife-box. It was hung upon the wall of the "Johnson Hall" dining-room and used by Sir Wm. Johnson. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.
- A-5. Eating-knife. Its end was broadened to enable the user to carry food to the mouth. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.
- A-6. Add. Hand-wrought specimen, used for hewing house timbers in Colonial days; found on "Johnson Hall" property. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.
- A-7. POWDER-HORN. From "Johnson Hall." Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.
- A-8. Horse-shoe. Colonial specimen; hand-made. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.
- A-9. Horse-shoe. Colonial specimen; hand-made. Owned by The Albany Institute.
- A-10. Bell. From the 1762 residence of Sir William Johnson. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.
- A-11. TRIPLE PICTURE. Curiosity showing behind glass, bound in broad marble frame, a castle, bridge and fishermen, one interposed behind the other on distinct planes; fashionable in homes of the rich a century ago. Owned by Miss Katharine Van Rensselaer, Rensselaer, N. Y.

В.

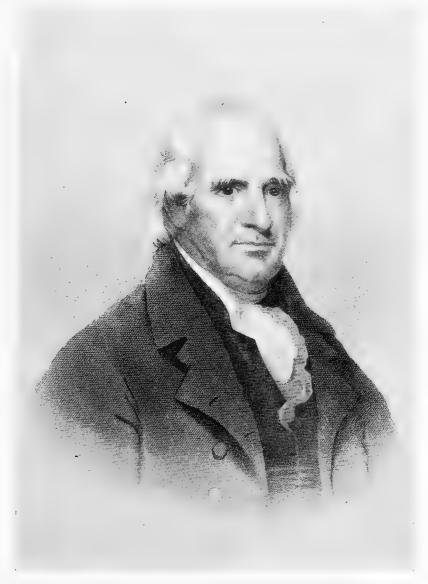
B-1. Skull and Bones. Parts of an Indian's skeleton exhumed on June 24, 1902, close to the monument marker erected at the "North Gate" of the old stockaded city of Schenectady, commemorating the massacre, pillaging and burning of the place by the French and Indians from Canada, under Sieur Le Moyne de Sainte

Helene at 11 P. M. on the bitterly cold night of Feb. 8, 1690, when the entire settlement of 80 houses was burned and about 300 souls perished by the tomahawk. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.

- B-2. Wampum Belt. This is doubtlessly the rarest Indian wampum belt in the world; made by the Iroquois to commemorate the sight of the first palefaces, in 1524, when Verrazano sailed from France and coasted northward along American sea-line until he entered New York Bay. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.
- B-3. Wampum Belt. A unique Indian record of the year 1609, commemorating the excursion of Samuel Champlain, the explorer, into the country of the Iroquois, northern New York; the lake there named in his honor. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.

(°.

- C-1. Hiawatha Wampum Belt. This Indian record in shell beads, as a document, bears the same relation to the American aborigine that the "Constitution" bears to the thirteen original States of this nation. It is believed to have been made in pre-Columbian times to commemorate the union of the five tribes, viz., Mohawks Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and the Senecas into the Iroquois Nation. This item is unique in the entire History Exhibit of the Exposition. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.
- C-2. Hiawatha's Portrait. Conception in colors. Owned by N. Y. State.
- C-3. Crown. It is of silver, made by the Indians of New York State, such as each chief of a nation wore, consequently uncommon. Owned by N. Y. State Museum.
- C-4. DISC OF SILVER. Specimen with punctured triangular designs, used by Indians of New York, as breast ornament and made by them. Owned by N. Y. State Museum.



GEORGE CLINTON

First Governor of New York, serving 1777-95, 1801-04; was most active as a General in the Revolution, and Vice-President 1805-12. Born at Little Britain, N. Y., July 26, 1739; died at Washington, D. C., April 20, 1812. From the painting by Ezra Ames.



C-5. DISC OF SILVER. Specimen with punctured heart designs, made years ago by Indians of N. Y. State. Owned by N. Y. State Museum.

D.

- D-1. Corn-husk Dish and Basket. Seneca Nation. N. Y. State Museum.
- D-2. Snow-boat, Da-ya-no-ta-yen-da-qua. Iroquois. N. Y. State Museum.
- D-3. WAR CLUB. Found by Mr. Spears at Herkimer, N. Y., after the Indian raid of 1791. Iroquois. N. Y. State Museum.
- D-4. War Club, Ga-ne-u-gd-o-gus-ha. Seneca. N. Y. State Museum.
- D-5. Pop-corn Seive, Yun-des-o-yon-da-gwat-ha. Iroquois. N. Y. State Museum.
- D-6. Flute. Used in the Corn Dance and Eagle Ceremony. Iroquois. N. Y. State Museum.
- D-7. Moccasins. Beaded pair. Seneca. N. Y. State Museum.
 - D-8. Belt. Beaded design. Seneca. N. Y. State Museum.

E.

- E-1. Fan. Heron feather; used in Eagle Ceremony. Seneca. State Museum.
- E-2. Meal-sifter. Specimen work of Mary Jamison. Presented to N. Y. State Museum by Mrs. Harriet Maxwell Converse.
- E-3. Bow, Sheath, Quiver and Arrows. Ancient one, in actual use. Presented to N. Y. State Museum by Mrs. Harriet Maxwell Converse.
 - E-4. Fan. Heron feather. Seneca. N. Y. State Museum.
 - E-5. Fire-bow and spindle. Rare. N. Y. State Museum.

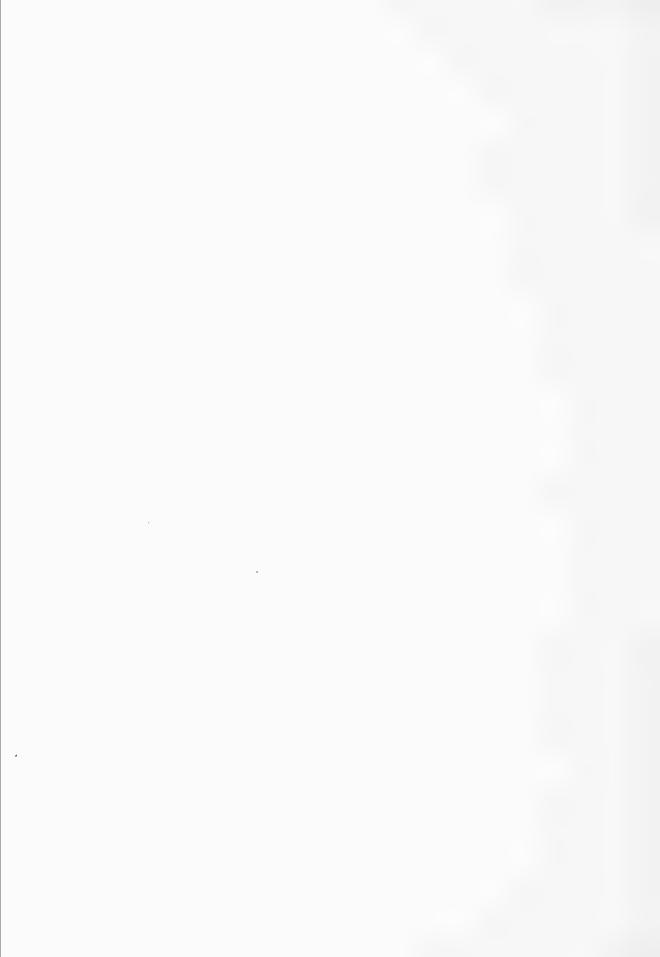
F.

- F-1. BIBLE OF GEN. PHILIP SCHUYLER OF ALBANY; printed in Dutch at Amsterdam, in 1719, in which his father, Mayor of Albany, likewise he, and descendants made entries, showing at top of page (exposed) the entry of his marriage with Catharina Van Rensselaer, Sept. 7, 1755. Owned by Dr. Howard Van Rensselaer, Albany.
- F-2. Battle-axe or tomahawk. From Bemis Heights Battle, used in Burgoyne's army. Owned by Elmer De Garmore, Schuylerville.
- F-3. Brick. Colonial make, Fort Hardy, Schuylerville; demolished before 1777. Owned by George Johnson, Schuylerville.
- F-4. Brick. Colonial make; used in the original Schuylerville homestead of Gen. Philip Schuyler; burned by Gen. Burgoyne, Oct. 10, 1777. Owned by Col. Joseph J. Perkins, Schuylerville.
- F-5. Lock and its large Key. Removed from the Marshall House at Old Saratoga (Schuylerville) where Burgoyne's officers and Mme. Riedesel were quartered, October, 1777, week of the surrender. Owned by Mrs. J. M. Sample, Schuylerville.
- F-6. Knocker. This old brass door piece was in use upon the Marshall House door when Burgoyne and his officers dined there and the Americans from across the Hudson River shot the leg of mutton from off his table. Thereupon he held a council and it was deemed expedient to surrender. Owned by James Burton, Schuylerville.
- F-7. Canteen. This wooden canteen of American army was used in the Battle of Saratoga, Sept. 19, 1777. Owned by Chas. McNaughton, Schuylerville.
- F-8. Rifle-Balls. These had lain in the ground a century when ploughed up on Saratoga battlefield. Owned by C. H. Bullard, Schuylerville.
 - F-9. Add. This hand-wrought implement bearing British



DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY

A Royal Charter for the land comprising the State of New York (and more) was given to James, Duke of York and Albany, by his elder brother, King Charles II of England, signed March 12, 1664, although it was then New Netherland and under Dutch control. Dir.-Gen. Peter Stuyvesant was forced to capitulate to the British on Sept. 8, 1664, whereupon, in his honor, the tract became known as New York and Beverswyck or Fort Orange as Albany.



mark of make left on the field at Saratoga when the army of Burgoyne laid down arms, October 17, 1777. Owned by Charles H. Bullard, Schuylerville.

- F-10. Button. Hand-made specimen found on the Schuyler homestead farm. Owned by C. H. Bullard, Schuylerville.
- F-11. Canteen. Very old metal specimen from ancient Fort Hardy; British make. Owned by C. H. Bullard, Schuylerville.
- F-12. BAYONET AND SCABBARD. These were found on Saratoga battlefield after the Revolution. Owned by Elmer De Garmore, Schuylerville.

(See also Case V.)

G.

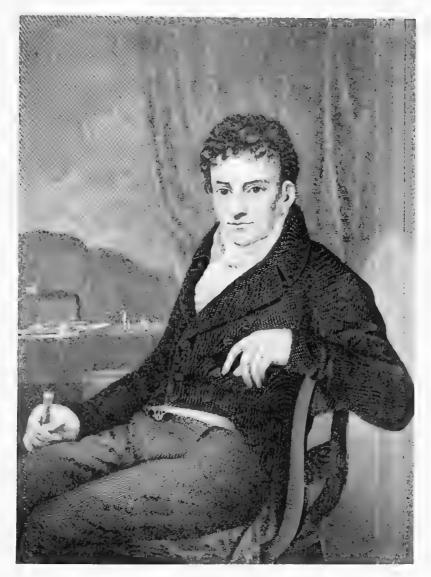
- G-1. Washington's Compass and Level. It was used by him as a surveyor when a young man; D. Rittenhouse, Philadelphia, maker. It descended to his nephew, Col. William A. Washington; to his son, George Washington, who gave it on February 10, 1854, to his son, Lewis W. Washington. Purchased, with similar relics, for \$20,000, by the N. Y. State Legislature and deposited in the custody of the Regents of University of State of New York, and exhibited to the public in the State Library at the Capitol, Albany.
 - G-2. COVER TO WASHINGTON'S COMPASS.
- G-3. Washington's Watch Fob. Each seal engraved with his initials, as is also the main part.
 - G-4. Washington's Protracting Instruments.
 - G-5. Washington's Surveying Instruments.
 - G-6. Washington's Surveying Instruments.
- G-7. Washington's Marking Pins; six, of wood, used by him in surveys.
 - G-8. Washington's Surveying Chain.
 - G-9. Washington's Surveying Instrument.

- G-10. Washington's Surveying Chain. This is the one he first used when a youth.
 - G-11. Washington's Surveying Instrument.
- G-12. Embroidery. Silk specimen, showing the skilled needlework of the first President's wife. Owned by John Mack, Albany.

 (See also Case W.)

Η.

- H-1. Trinity Church Charter. This is the charter granted in 1696 by King William III. to this widely-known (Episcopal) church, built on the farm of Anneke Jans, west side of Broadway at the head of Wall street, New York City, which real estate, now worth millions, was sought to be divided by innumerable descendants. Owned by New York State.
- H-2. Letter of Marquis De Lafayette to an Amsterdam Lady, announcing burial in Louisiana of his son-in-law, who married his daughter, Virginia, and deploring the custom which denied attendance of relative at funeral. Owned by Mrs. Josephine L. Topping, Amsterdam.
- H-3. Van Metteren's History. This ancient Dutch book gives the first published account of Henry Hudson's discovery of the river bearing his name, and was printed at Antwerp in 1610, the year following. This is the only copy of this edition known to bibliophiles. It also mentions the Virginia colony and Jamestown. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.
- II-4. Capt. John Smith's Journal. This account of the brave Captain's adventure at Jamestown in 1607 is as exciting as any exploit in history. It is the first mention of the Indian maiden, Pocahontas, daughter of the Indian Chief Powhatan, in any history, and was printed in 1624. The journals of 1608 and 1612 omit this incident that has been made a feature in American history.



ROBERT FULTON

Originally an artist, studying at London under Beni. West, he abandoned painting in 1793, and devoting himself to engineering, evolved the "Clermont," forerunner of steamboats, which made a successful trip from New York to Albany on Aug. 19, 1807. Born at Little Britain, Pa., 1765; died at New York, Feb. 24, 1815. From a painting by Chappel.



of song and drama. The account of her saving Smith's life appears on p. 49, and a list of the first settlers of Virginia on p. 43. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.

I.

I-1. QUILT. It was made in sections or squares by the wives of Members of the Colonial Congress to help them pass the hours while their husbands were deciding the Nation's destiny, each wife making one section, and finally joining them together about a central one made by Martha Washington. Owned by John Mack, Albany.

J.

- J-1. Indian Deed, for an island in the Hudson River near Schodack, N. Y., to Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Lord of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck, and signed with the mark of a horse; dated Sept. 7, 1727. Owned by William Bayard Van Rensselaer, Albany.
- J-2. INDIAN DEED, for land in Albany county, near Bethlehem, along the great kill "so far into the country as may be thought necessary;" given to Jan Baptit Van Rensselaer, Director of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, on account of the Patroon and other Directors; signed with marks of two Indians, on Sept. 12, 1652. Owned by Wm. B. Van Rensselaer, Albany.
- J-3. Candle Snuffers. These were found in a secluded room in Fort Crailo, the fortified house in the rear garden of which "Yankee Doodle" was written in 1758, at Greenbush (now Rensselaer), N. Y. Owned by John E. Boos, Albany.
- J-4. SILHOUETTE, OR PHYSIOGNOTRACE, of Penny Postman William Winne, who carried letters at Albany in 1795, when they were brought there by stage-coach. Owned by the Albany Post-office.
 - J-5. Penwiper. Colonial pattern in common use some gen-

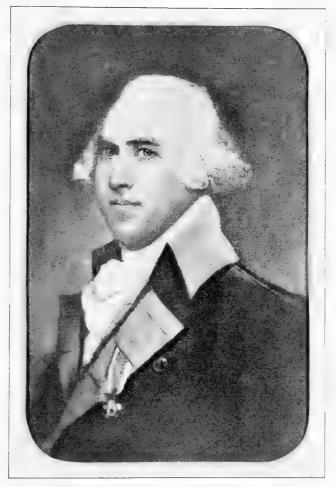
erations ago, representing Washington. Owned by Mrs. H. L. Churchill, Schenectady.

J-6. Wax Medallion. Peculiar old-fashioned likeness made from life, of Volckert Petrus Douw, Mayor of Albany, 1761–1770. Owned by J. Townsend Lansing, Albany.

K.

K-1. Map of 1614, known generally as the "Carte Figurative," illuminated fac-simile of the one discovered in The Hague archives by J. Romeyn Brodhead of New York State, on June 26, 1841. On this early map, made five years after the discovery by Hudson, one notices Long Island, Manhates Is. (Manhattan, or New York City) the Riviere vanden vorst Mauritius (Prince of Orange) later known as the Hudson River and before 1614 as the Grande; also is indicated fort van Nassaureen, later Fort Orange and "The Fort at Albany." The map was annexed to the memorial presented by Directors of New Netherlands to the States-General of Holland with the petition of Aug. 18, 1616. It is the earliest New York State map known. Owned by N. Y. State Library.

K-2. Challenge of the War of 1812, the Americans vs. British. The American vessel, "John Adams," having been captured by the British, the commander of the latter's vessel wrote upon the Adams' manifest an insulting invitation to "come outside the hook for a tete-a-tete," which he delivered to the commander of the American "Constitution," who accepted it, and forthwith coming out for the "tete-a-tete" captured the British frigate "La Guerriere." This challenge is framed in wood taken from the victorious warship. Owned by Geo. Douglas Miller, Albany.



GENERAL PETER GANSEVOORT

He was a prominent Revolutionary General, and successfully defended Fort Stanwix (site of Rome, N. Y) against the British under St. Leger, through the three weeks' siege ending Aug. 22, 1777, for which he received the thanks of Congress. Born at Albany, July 17, 1749; died July 2, 1812. From the original painting by Gilbert Stuart.

	•	
		*

L.

L-1. Pewter. A collection of twenty-five pieces selected from ten times that number to show artistic patterns and shapes of Colonial period. Owned by Gardner C. Leonard, Albany.

M.

- M-1. First American Steam Passenger Train's Engineer's Portrait, signed by him, "David Matthew, August 9," (1831), of the Mohawk & Hudson line between Albany and Schenectady, framed with list of passengers and some statistical data regarding train and DeWitt Clinton engine. Owned by N. Y. State Library.
- M-2. Contract in Manuscript for the First Rails to be Laid Across the State of New York, extending the Mohawk & Hudson route under a new corporation from Schenectady to Utica, signed by Erastus Corning, who became the first president of the consolidated lines forming N. Y. Central road, about 1850. The rails were made in England and very light affairs. Owned by the Albany Institute.
- M-3. Normal College Opening Oration, delivered by Edward Everett, and in his chirography. It being the first institution of the kind in the United States, the gifted orator takes occasion on the second page to explain the meaning of the term "Normal." Owned by Dr. Wm. J. Milne, President of N. Y. State Normal College.
- M-4. First Flag Taken in Spanish-American War, from the Buena Ventura of the Cuban Mail line. The arms of Spain removed therefrom by ripping that portion away. Owned by John Mack, Albany.

(Cases N, O, P, Q, R, S — See Autographs.)

Т.

- T-1. Indian Mask; rabbit-skin face, made over wood roughly carved by Indian, revolting in appearance. N. Y. State Museum.
- T-2. Indian Baby-board; Ga-o-yas-ha; of the Towarda band of Seneca tribe. In it was once strapped the pappoose Ga-ni-o-daiu, a tribal successor to "Handsome Lake," the Seneca prophet. N. Y. State Museum.
- T-3. Indian Necklace, of 62 bears' and wolves' teeth, taken from grave at Victor, Ontario county. N. Y. State Museum.
- T-4. Indian Skirt, Ga-ka-ah; a genuine beaded specimen of Seneca tribe. Owned by N. Y. State Museum.

U.

- U-1. Indian Powder-Horn; carved with drawings of horses; Mohawk tribe. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-2. Indian Knee Rattle; made of deer hoofs, Gus-dawd-sd Yen-che-no-hos-ta; Seneca tribe. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-3. Indian Mask, "Stone Giant." Worn at festivals. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-4. Tomahawk Peace Pipe; inlaid with metal designs; Seneca tribe. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-5. King Hendrick's Portrait, in colors, English production. This brave Chief of the Mohawks was one of the four Sachems to be taken by Col. Pieter Schuyler to visit Queen Anne in 1710, and led his savages as allies of Sir Wm. Johnson (the only American Baronet) to repulse the French advance at the southern end of Lake George, where, at Bloody Pond fight on Sept. 8, 1755, aged 80 years, he was slain. He was accompanied by Joe Brant, an Indian youth then aged 13 years, who had his first baptism of fire there. N. Y. State Library.



KING HENDRICK

He was leader of the Iroquois Nation allies of Sir William Johnson, and although aged four-score, conducted his large band of savages from central part of New York through the Wilderness to Ft. William Henry, at southern end of Lake George, where he was slain while fighting the French on Sept. 8, 1755. From colored portrait owned by New York State Library.

- U-6. Indian Hat; beaded, with feathers; Seneca tribe. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-7. Indian Water Drum; used in the Lodge dance of the Eagle Society. From Converse-Maxwell collection, N. Y. State Museum.
- U-8. Hominy-Blade, Gat-go-ne-as-helt; Seneca tribe. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-9. Indian Mask, "West Wind;" Seneca tribe. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-10. Indian Rattle; made of a huge tortoise; False Face Company. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-11. Salt-Bottle; corn husk; Seneca tribe. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-12. Indian Mask, Husk Face "Door Keeper." N. Y. State Museum.
- U-13. Indian's Drawing of the Lodge Dance of the Eagle Society; accurately portrayed to show costumes and instruments. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-14. Indian Doll; female, carved from wood and correctly garbed, as actually used by Indian children. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-15. Indian Doll; male, carved from wood and such as played with by infant Indians. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-16. Horn Rattles; four, used by the Buffalo dancers. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-17. Corn-Dance Cane; curiously carved wooden specimen as actually used. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-18. Томанамк; long and curve-pointed, a dangerous steel weapon that has undoubtedly taken many scalps. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-19. Indian Belt; with pouches, skin and quill work. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-20. Rubbing Stone; with grooved shaft, used by Indians to sharpen weapons. N. Y. State Museum.

- U-21. La Crosse Sticks, Ga-ne-a; a pair of genuine Indian Game-sticks. N. Y. State Museum.
- U-22. Snow-shoes; a pair made and used in hunting by New York Indians. N. Y. State Museum.

V.

- V-1. Wood of one of the Boats in Gen. B. Arnold's Fleet in His Lake Champlain Campaign. Owned by Col. J. J. Perkins, Schuylerville.
- V-2. Door-Pull, once used at Fort Neilson, Saratoga battle-field, 1777. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.
- V-3. Cannon-Ball, shot into the Marshall House at Schuyler-ville, during Burgoyne's campaign, October, 1777. Owned by Mrs. J. M. Sample, Schuylerville.
- V-4. Knocker; brass, oval form, pre-Revolutionary period. Owned by William McClinton, Schuylerville.
- V-5. Tomahawk, of stone, used by Burgoyne's Indian allies in fight against Americans. Owned by Elmer De Garmore, Schuylerville.
- V-6. Knocker, Colonial period, female face in bronze. Found in ruins of Schuyler Homestead. Owned by C. H. Bullard, Schuylerville.
- V-7. RIFLE-Balls (massed in pyramidal display) ploughed up on the Freeman Farm, Saratoga battlefield. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.
- V-8. Shittim-wood. A piece of this tree so very rare in this country, from which wood the "Ark" was constructed. This tree shaded headquarters of Gen. Gates two miles south of Schuylerville while the serious battle of Oct. 7, 1777, was being waged, in which house he heard reports, while a "generals' battle" was fought out, each officer, so it is said, acting on his own initiative. The tree was



PROF. JOSEPH HENRY

Discoverer of the principle of the electric telegraph, he gave practical demonstration of his invention in the Albany Academy in July, 1829; joined Princeton faculty in 1832 and continued valuable scientific experiments; became first Secretary and organizer of the Smithsonian Institution Dec. 3, 1846. Born at Albany, Dec. 17, 1777; died at Washington, D. C., May 13, 1878.

standing in the spring of 1907; but falling from age. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.

- V-9. Door-Latch of the Famous Dovegat House, south of Schuylerville (now removed) made headquarters by Burgoyne previous to the world-decisive battle of Sept. 19, 1777. Owned by Mrs. Mary H. Wilcox, Schuylerville.
- V-10. Surrender Tree's Root. The British forces under Burgoyne capitulated under this tree to the American army, Schuyler-ville (then called Saratoga), Oct. 16, 1777, and the following day laid down their arms. It was one of the decisive battles of the world, and brought about the close of the Revolution. The tree was burned so badly by a fire in the neighboring blacksmith-shop about 1870 that it died. While excavating in 1878 for a sewer on Main street it was found by those who had known the famous tree. Several rocks have been grown about by the roots and held tightly. Owned by G. Augustus Bemis, Schuylerville.
- V-11. Marker. This cone-pointed piece of metal was secured to the post holding a small marker flag, and the soldier plunged it into the earth. After the Battle of Bemis Heights, 1777, this one was left on the field; the wooden part rotted, and left this relic of the Revolution. Owned by Col. J. J. Perkins, Schuylerville.
- V-12. Cannon-Ball. This was removed from trunk of a tree on Freeman Farm, Battle of Bemis Heights, where it lodged during fierce conflict of Sept. 19, 1777. Owned by Col. J. J. Perkins, Schuylerville.
- V-13. Rock, Quartz Surface. Souvenir showing rock formation of gravel pit in which a century after his execution as Revolutionary spy, bones of Lovelace were found. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.
- V-14. Rock, Reddish Surface. Of this trap-rock formation is the high knoll composed upon which elevation Burgoyne in full view of both armies handed his sword over to the conquerors

- on Oct. 17, 1777, a mile south of Schuylerville, then called Saratoga. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.
- V-15. Sword and Scabbard. This one is marked on blade with five stars. It was used in the Battle of Bemis Heights by a man named Fonda. Owned by James Bennett, Schyulerville.
- V-16. SWORD AND SCABBARD. This one carried in the Revolution, in Northern New York. Owned by Elmer De Garmore, Schuylerville.
- V-17. Chain Used During the Revolution to Hitch the Extra Horse in Dragging Artillery up Bemis Heights. Owned by Mrs. J. M. Sample, Schuylerville.

(See also Case F.)

W.

- W-1. Washington's Surveying Tripod. Owned by New York State.
- W-2. Washington's Tripod, lower parts. Owned by New York State.
- W-3. Washington's Dress Sword and Scabbard. It was presented to him by Frederick the Great of the German Empire. The tradition is that it remained sheathed ever after the death of its owner. Owned by New York State.
- W-4. Washington's Pistol. Marquis De Lafayette presented it to him as a token of esteem and sincere friendship. Owned by New York State.
- W-5. Washington's Survey. A specimen of his work when a young man starting in life to earn a living; dated Nov. 7, 1749. Owned by New York State.
- W-6. Washington's Letter. This was written from his Headquarters at Newburgh to General Forman. Owned by Marcus T. Reynolds, Albany.



HENRY HUDSON

An intrepid English navigator who made trips in 1607 and 1608 seeking an Arctic passage to India, and on the third sailed into the Hudson River. On Jan. 8, 1609, he signed a contract with the Dutch East India Co. to sail the Half Moon (60 tons) to America; started from the Texel, Holland, March 25th, entered The Narrows Sept. 6th, anchored at 42° 40′ (Albany) Sept. 19th; sailed for England Oct. 4th. On subsequent voyage his crew mutinied and he was set adrift in Hudson's Bay, June 23, 1611.

X.

X-1. Jamestown Documents and Portraits Framed. A document in handwriting, signed Aug. 30, 1566, in the unusually clear and artistic hand of Queen Elizabeth; another, signed March 18, 1586, by Sir Walter Raleigh, and 5 rare engravings of Queen Elizabeth and Sir Walter Raleigh. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.

X-2. Sword and Scabbard. It was carried in the Revolution by Hendrick Van Voorhees, an early settler of Amsterdam. Owned by Mrs. J. L. Topping, Amsterdam.

X-3. Soup Tureen. An old-fashioned decorative china piece for over a century and a quarter (so the family record affirms) owned in New York city, since it was sold there by a slave during the Revolution for a pint of beer. Mark: H. Owned by C. W. Robinson.

Υ.

Y-1. Jamestown Documents and Pictures, in Frame. Handwritten document signed by William Cecil (Lord Burleigh) and Sir Francis Drake and John Hawkins; dated Oct. 1, 1588. Also, autograph document signed by William Cecil, and engravings of "Elizabeth Knighting Drake," of Sir John Hawkins, of William Cecil, and four rare prints of Drake. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.

Z.

Z-1. DOCUMENT. This early Dutch document is one of the rarities of the kind in New York State connected with founding of a settlement and grant of land for such purpose. It is the original contract for sale of the land by the Iroquois Indians, now the site of Albany, the Capital City of the Empire State. It treats with

Sebastiaen Jansen Crol, the commissioner for Kiliaen Van Rensselaer of Amsterdam, Holland, a wealthy pearl merchant who wished to establish a colony on a site 140 miles up the river with its fertile valley Hudson discovered in September, 1609. It is signed by Peter Minuit, the Director-General of New Netherland, and also by Peter Bylvelt, Reyner Harmensen, Jan Lampe (schout), Jan Janz Meyns, on Aug. 13, 1630. This document recites (in Dutch) that whereas Kiliaen Van Rensselaer has desired to purchase the land of the Indians and, whereas, the Indians, on Aug. 8, 1630, were there at the Island of Manhattas and did deliberately sell this land in consideration of portions of certain cargoes, and, whereas, the Virginians would not recognize an ordinary title from the Indians, therefore the Directors certify to this sale and transfer. These Virginians referred to were the original colonists at Jamestown. Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.

- Z-2. Fort Orange (Albany) Lock and Key. Capt. Cornelis Jansen Mey (or May) sailed from Holland with 30 families of Walloons aboard the "Nieu Nederlandt," a vessel of 130 lasts, and in May, 1624, landed those that continued up the Hudson, at the site of Albany, where they built a fort named in honor of Maurice, Prince of Orange. The curved shape of the key and its hole is unusual, and so far as tradition can verify, for it was transferred to each new fort in turn and is referred to in history, it belonged to this fort. Owned by Hon. Verplanck Colvin, Albany.
- Z-3. Col. Pieter Schuyler's Oil Portrait. A copy in oil from the 8-foot canvas (now at Watervliet, N. Y.) which was made by order of Queen Anne in London, when he took the four sachems to visit her in 1710, hoping to persuade her to furnish funds to aid colonists. Owned by Schuyler Van Vechten, Albany.
- Z-4. Col. Pieter Schuyler's Sword. He was the first Mayor of the oldest chartered city in the United States (Albany July 22, 1686) and as shown in his portrait; the hilt of silver and engraved with initials. Owned by Schuyler Van Vechten, Albany.



JOHN JAY

Prominent statesman and jurist; Governor, 1795-1801; first Chief Justice of U. S. Supreme Court, 1789-95; special Minister to Gt. Britain, 1794-5; delegate to the Congress, 1774-6, 1778-9; drew up New York's Constitution, 1777; U. S. Minister to Spain, 1780-2; Peace Commissioner at Parls, 1782-3; Sec'y for Foreign Affairs, 1784-9. Born at New York, Dec. 12, 1745; died at Bedford, N. Y., May 17, 1829. From the original painting by Gilbert Stuart.



- Z-5. Tankard. This handsome, old silver piece bears set in its cover to show its age, a coin of Louis XIV., 1691, and was handed down in the Van Vechten family since that time. Owned by Schuyler Van Vechten, Albany.
- Z-6. Speech of the Four Sachems, delivered before Queen Anne at London in 1710, with animal sign-marks; also, their speech to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council. Owned by the Albany Institute.
- Z-7. Col. Pieter Schuyler's Bill for Expenses Conveying the Four Sachems to England to Visit Queen Anne in 1710. Original in Mayor's Office at Albany.

FIREPLACE FROM THE SCHUYLER FLATTS. This large iron piece used in the original Schuyler homestead that was built at Watervliet (5 miles north of Albany) previous to 1672, was cast in 1655, as shown by numerals of the metal itself. The coat-of-arms (not that of the family) is grotesque in its quaint animal designs, among which figure a unicorn and a bull-dog or lion. Owned by Mrs. Richard P. Schuyler, Watervliet.

"Great Chain" Link. An instructive relic of the Revolution. It was made at Peter Townsend's Stirling Iron Works in Orange county, and entire chain of these huge links was 1,700 feet long, reaching from West Point eastward across the Hudson River to the rocky shore of Constitution Is. It was buoyed across on Apr. 30, 1778, with the object of preventing the British warships from ascending the Hudson to Albany. Owned by N. Y. State.

PRAYER-BENCH. This Dutch household article was made in 1702, as shown along with the illuminated Dutch text. The allegorical designs painted upon the front illustrate the separation of the goats from the lambs, and the text in old Dutch. Owned by Geo. Douglas Miller, Albany.

CRADLE. This is a Dutch household article of antiquity, said to be the oldest existing in Albany county and therefore very likely to be the oldest preserved in the entire State. Owned by Geo. Douglas Miller, Albany.

Water Pipe Log. It was not more than a century ago that water was supplied from the reservoir or dam to the "fountains" or wells in each of the five wards of the Capital city. They were bored for their length with a 2-inch hole, varying from 8 to 14 feet, and connected with short iron pipe that entered each log, when the log was not pointed and jammed into the next. They are similar in appearance to the old Fort Orange stockade posts that have been dug up when paving the city in recent years. Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.

TRUNK. This antiquated piece that carries one back to stage-coach days, when the leather was carved, the inside lined with a paper design, and the size such as would allow it to enter a steamer-trunk of to-day. Although held at "Johnson Hall" as a relic of the past, it is not claimed that it was owned by Sir Wm. Johnson who lived there. Owned by Johnstown Historical Society.

Illustrations

Historic Mansions, Forts, Scenes, Etc., 242 Prints, in Frames.

- 1. Albany Academies, 1815, 2 prints.
- 2. Albany City Halls, 1740, 3 prints.
- 3. Albany Dutch Church, 1715, 1 print.
- 4. Albany Dutch Churches, 1656, 6 prints.
- 5. Albany Hostelries, 1814, 3 prints.
- 6. André Incident, No. 1, 1780, 7 prints.
- 7. André Incident, No. 2, 1780, 5 prints.



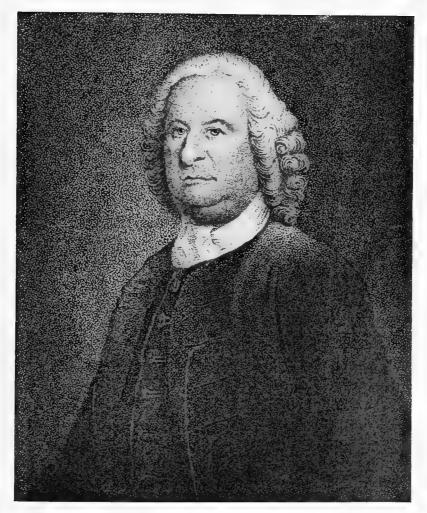
SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON

Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Colonies for Gt. Britain; appointed in 1744 Colonel of the Six Nations; commanded provincial forces in attack on Crown Point; led the repulse of the French in the great conflict of Sept. 8, 1755, at the southern end of Lake George; and commanded the Indian troops under Lord Amherst in 1760. Born at Warrentown, Ire., in 1715; died at Johnstown, N. Y., July 4, 1774. From an engraving published at London, 1756.



- 8. André Incident, No. 3, 1780, 6 prints.
- 9. Bank of New York, 1784, 6 prints.
- 10. Battery, New York City, 1614, 6 prints.
- 11. Battle of Bemis Heights, Oct. 7, 1777, 9 prints.
- 12. Battle of Harlem Heights, Sept. 16, 1776, 1 print.
- 13. Battle of Long Island, Aug. 27, 1776, 1 print.
- 14. Bloody Pond, Sept. 8, 1755, 1 print.
- 15. Capitols of New York, Nov., 1808, 6 prints.
- 16. Dongan Charter, Albany, July 22, 1686, 6 prints.
- 17. Duke of York & Albany, 1664, 2 prints.
- 18. Dutch Street Scene, 1800, 1 print.
- 19. Dutch Street Scene, 1800, 1 print.
- 20. Elm Tree Corner, Albany, 1800, 1 print.
- 21. Erie Canal Opening, Oct. 8, 1823, 4 prints.
- 22. Erie Canal Travel (Completed), Nov. 2, 1825, 1 print.
- 23. Fort Bull's Site, Rome, 1756, 1 print.
- 24. Fort Crailo, Rensselaer, 1663 (?), 2 prints.
- 25. Fort Frederick, Albany, 1676, 3 prints.
- 26. Fort Frederick, Lake Champlain, 1 print.
- 27. Fort Hamilton, New York City, 1 print.
- 28. Fort Niagara, 1678, 1 print.
- 29. Fort Oswego, Oswego, 1755, 1 print.
- 30. Fort Stanwix, Rome, 1758, 2 prints.
- 31. Fort Ticonderoga, L. George, 1755, 1 print.
- 32. Fort Wm. Henry, L. George, 1755, 1 print.
- 33. Father Isaac Jogues, 1607–1646, 1 print.
- 34. Fraunces' Tavern, New York, 1730, 3 prints.
- 35. Fulton's Clermont, Sept. 4, 1807, 1 print.
- 36. Gansevoort, Flag & Tomb, 1749-1812, 3 prints.
- 37. Grant, Mrs. Anne, 1755-1838, 1 print.
- 38. Great Chain Across Hudson, Apr. 30, 1778, 2 prints.
- 39. Hamilton-Burr Duel Site, July 11, 1804, 1 print.

- 40. Henry and the Telegraph, July, 1829, 6 prints.
- 41. Hudson and Half-Moon, Sept. 11, 1609, 7 prints.
- 42. Lewis (Gen. Morgan) & Sword, Oct., 1777, 2 prints.
- 43. Livingston (Philip) set, 1716-1778, 4 prints.
- 44. Livingston (Robert & wife), 2 prints.
- 45. Lord Stirling, Set, 1726-1783, 3 prints.
- 46. McCrea (Jane) Tree, July 27, 1777, 1 print.
- 47. Mohawk & Hudson 1st R. R. Train, Aug. 9, 1831, 1 print.
- 48. Apthorp Mansion, New York City, 1764-1891, 1 print.
- 49. Cuyler Mansion, Rensselaer, 1770, 1 print.
- 50. Forbes Mansion, Rensselaer, 1850, 1 print.
- 51. Grange, New York City, 1802, 1 print.
- 52. Idlewild, Cornwall, 1 print.
- 53. Johnson Hall, Johnstown, 1762, 1 print.
- 54. Jumel Mansion, New York City, 1763, 1 print.
- 55. Marshall House, Schuylerville, 1770 (?), 1 print.
- 56. Philipse Manor House, Yonkers, about 1682, 1 print.
- 57. Sanders Mansion, Scotia, 1713, 1 print.
- 58. Schuyler Mansion, Albany, 1761, 1 print.
- 59. Schuyler Flatts, Watervliet, 1666, 1 print.
- 60. Sunnyside, Irving's home, Tarrytown, 1 print.
- 61. Ten Broeck Mansion, Clermont, 1710, 1 print.
- 62. Van Cortlandt Manor House, Croton, 1681, 1 print.
- 63. Vanderheyden "Palace," Albany, 1725, 1 print.
- 64. Van Rensselaer Manor House, Albany, 1765, 1 print.
- 65. New York Representatives at 1st Congress, 1789, 6 prints.
- 66. New York City Stadt Huis, 1642, 1 print.
- 67. New York City Hall, 1734, 1 print.
- 68. New York City Hall, Set, 1734, 7 prints.
- 69. New York City first Brick House, 1 print.
- 70. Hoeck Mountain, Nyack, 1780, 1 print.



PHILIP LIVINGSTON

Signer of the Declaration of Independence as a Member of the Congress from New York, 1776; prominent as statesman and politician. Belonged to the Livingston Manor on the Hudson. Born at Albany, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1716; died at York, Pa., June 12, 1778. From an engraving by J. B. Longacre, after original painting.



- 71. Prince of Orange, 1624, 1 print.
- 72. Rip Van Winkle House, 2 prints.
- 73. Schenectady Dutch Church, 1734–1814, 1 print.
- 74. Schenectady Massacre, Feb. 8, 1690, 1 print.
- 75. Sanders-Glen House, Set, 1713, 3 prints.
- 76. Schuyler Mansion, Set, 1761, 16 prints.
- 77. Senate House, Kingston, 3 prints.
- 78. Sleepy Hollow Dutch Church, 1699, 1 print.
- 79. St. Paul's Church, New York, 1766, 6 prints.
- 80. St. Peter's Church, Albany, 1715, 6 prints.
- 81. Ten Broeck (Gen. Ab.) Mansion, 1798, 3 prints.
- 82. Ten Broeck's Commission, 1747, 3 prints.
- 83. Tombs Prison, New York City, 1 print.
- 84. Trinity Church, New York City, 1698, 6 prints.
- 85. Van Rensselaer Manor, Set, 1666, 9 prints.
- 86. Washington Hdqrs., Newburgh, 1750, 1 print.
- 87. Washington's Inauguration, Set, Apr. 30, 1780, 7 prints.
- 88. Wolven-Hoeck, Rensselaer, 1724, 3 prints.
- 89. Champlain's Attack on Fort, 1609, 1 print.
- 90. Novum Amsterodamum, 1 print.
- 91. Wild Animals of New Netherland, 1 print.
- 92. Father Knickerbocker, Darley's, 1 print.
- 93. Henry Hudson's Arms, 1609, 1 print.

Portraits

Oil Paintings on Main Wall.

- 94. John Brant, Captain of the Six Nations, 1794; Indian name, Ayouwaigiis. Owned by N. Y. State Library.
- 95. Joseph Brant, Captain of the Six Nations, 1742–1807; Indian name, Tayendanega. Owned by N. Y. State Library.

- 96. Gen. Philip Schuyler, leader among New York State Revolutionary officers, commanding the Army of the North, in whom Washington ever reposed greatest confidence; member of Colonial Congress, 1779, and first U. S. Senator from New York State, 1789; born at Albany, Nov. 11, 1733; died (and buried) at Albany, Nov. 18, 1804. The Trumbull likeness from life; loaned by Miss G. Schuyler, New York City.
 - 97. General Washington, 1732–1799; original oil painting by Rembrandt Peale and considered not only the best work of this capable portrait painter, but one of the finest canvases of the first president made from life. Owned by Andrew Hamilton, Esq., Albany.
 - 98. Gen. Alexander Hamilton, 1757–1804; colored copy of Trumbull's portrait hanging in the Chamber of Commerce Gallery in New York City; but confined to bust portrait, almost life-size. Owned by The Albany Institute.
 - 99. Christina Ten Broeck; painted in 1720, when a girl; later the wife of Philip Livingston. Engravings and wood-cuts of this quaintly dressed girl holding a rose in extended hand appear in many histories. Owned by Miss Katharine Van Rensselaer, Rensselaer.
- 100. Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaers, colonizer of Rensselaerswyck (later the site of Albany), and for whom his agent in America purchased the enormous tracts of land, 24 miles wide on both sides of the Hudson River and extending north and south 24 miles, from the Mohawk Indians, the first deed July 27, 1630. This portrait painted in Holland. Owned by Dr. Howard Van Rensselaer, Albany.



ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON

Chancellor of the State of New York, 1777-1801; negotiated the Louisiana Purchase in 1803; Secretary of Foreign Affairs, 1781-3; U. S. Minister to France, 1801-4; associated with Robert Fulton in furthering steamboat navigation; residence at Clermont, Columbia county, N. Y. Born at New York, Nov. 27, 1746; dled Feb. 26, 1813. From the H. B. Hall engraving.



Governors

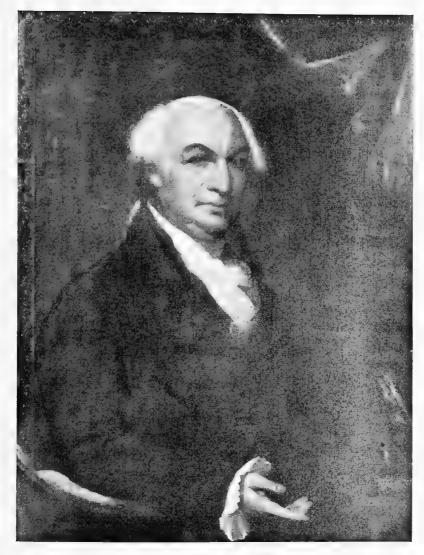
Complete Set of the Portraits of the Executives of New York State Framed with Their Autograph Letters, Collected for John A. Dix, Esq., by Cuyler Reynolds, and to be given to The Albany Institute. (Size of frames: 30 x 20 in.)

- 101. George Clinton, Ulster county, 1777.
- 102. John Jay, New York City, 1795.
- 103. Morgan Lewis, Ulster county, 1804.
- 104. Daniel D. Tompkins, Dutchess County, 1807.
- 105. De Witt Clinton, New York City, 1817.
- 106. Joseph Christopher Yates, Schenectady, 1822.
- 107. Martin Van Buren, Kinderhook, 1828.
- 108. Enos Thompson Throop, Auburn, 1829.
- 109. William Learned Marcy, Troy, 1833.
- 110. William Henry Seward, Auburn, 1839.
- 111. William C. Bouck, Fultonham, 1843.
- 112. Silas Wright, Canton, 1845.
- 113. John Young, Geneseo, 1847.
- 114. Hamilton Fish, New York City, 1849.
- 115. Washington Hunt, Lockport, 1851.
- 116. Horatio Seymour, Deerfield, 1853.
- 117. Myron Holley Clark, Canandaigua, 1855.
- 118. John Alsop King, Queens county, 1857.
- 119. Edwin Dennison Morgan, New York City, 1859.
- 120. Reuben E. Fenton, Frewsburgh, 1865.
- 121. John Thompson Hoffman, New York City, 1867.
- 122. John Adams Dix, New York City, 1873.
- 123. Samuel Jones Tilden, New York City, 1873.
- 124. Lucius Robinson, Elmira, 1877.
- 125. Alonzo B. Cornell, New York City, 1880.
- 126. Grover Cleveland, Buffalo, 1883.

- 127. David Bennett Hill, Elmira, 1885.
- 128. Roswell Pettibone Flower, Watertown, 1892.
- 129. Levi Parsons Morton, Rhinecliff, 1895.
- 130. Frank S. Black, Troy, 1897.
- 131. Theodore Roosevelt, New York City, 1899.
- 132. Benjamin B. Odell, Jr., Newburgh, 1901.
- 133. Frank Wayland Higgins, Olean, 1905.
- 134. Charles Evans Hughes, New York City, 1907.

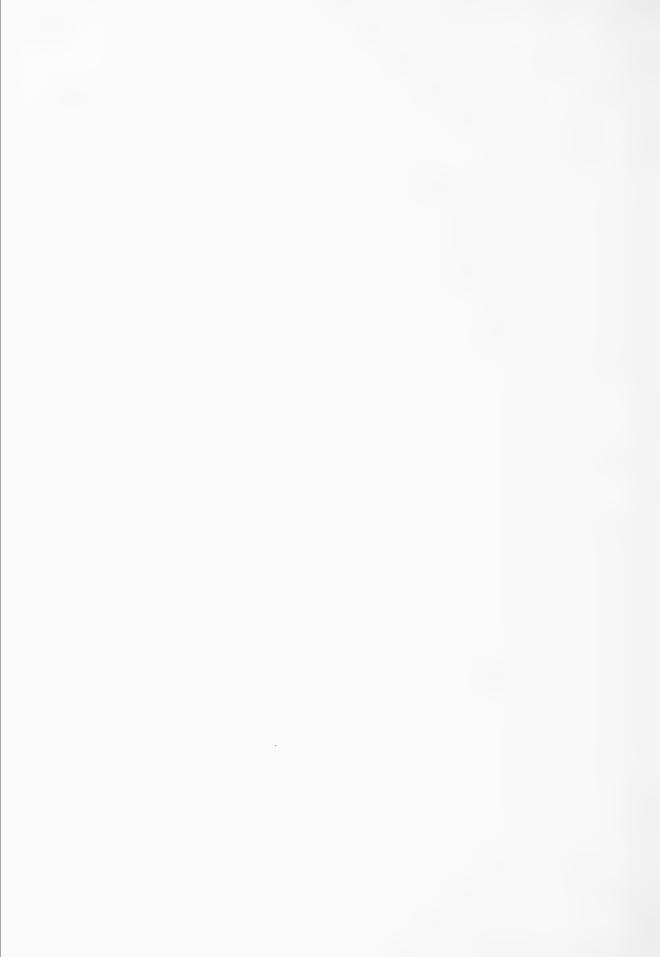
Prominent Persons

- Portraits of Fourteen Whose Names Figure Largely in State History, Twelve of Which List Lived Previous to 1800. (Framed 22 x 25 in.)
- 135. Clinton, De Witt, 1769–1828. Projector of Erie Canal, Governor.
- 136. Clinton, George, 1739–1812. First Governor of N. Y. and General.
- 137. Fulton, Robert, 1765-1815. Inventor of the "Clermont."
- 138. Gansevoort, Peter, 1749–1812. Sustained siege of Ft. Stanwix.
- 139. Henry, Joseph, 1797-1878. Inventor of the telegraph.
- 140. Hudson. Henry, ——1611. Discoverer of the Hudson River.
- 141. Jay, John, 1745-1829. Statesman, Governor of New York.
- 142. Johnson, Sir Wm., 1715-1774. Leader in Indian affairs.
- 143. Livingston, Philip, 1716–1778. New York "Signer" of Declaration.
- 144. Livingston, Robert R., 1746–1813. Chancellor, Minister to France.
- 145. Morris, Gouverneur, 1752–1816. Financed the State in Revolution.



GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Prominent as a statesman; member of the family that financed the Revolution for Americans; member of the Continental Congress; on the committee drafting the U. S. Constitution in 1787; U. S. Minister to France, 1792-4; U. S. Senator, 1800-1803. Born at Morrisania, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1752; died there, Nov. 6, 1816.



- 146. Seward, Wm. Henry, 1801–1872. U. S. Sec. of State; N. Y. Governor.
- 147. Sheridan, Philip Henry, 1831–1888. Famous general in Civil War.
- 148. Stuyvesant, Peter, 1602-1682. Dutch Dir.-Gen. of New Netherland.

Portraits Framed with Autograph Letter

(Owned by The Albany Institute.)

- 149. Gen. Philip Schuyler, print and Revolutionary letter.
- 150. Prof. Joseph Henry, inventor of the electric telegraph and the first secretary and organizer of the Smithsonian Institution: print and letter to Samuel F. B. Morse.

Colonial Governors

Portraits in Frames.

(Owned by Cuyler Reynolds, Albany.)

- 151. Sir Edmund Andros, Nov. 10, 1674.
- 152. Earl Bellomont, April 13, 1698.
- 153. William Burnet, September 17, 1720.
- 154. Sir George Clinton, September 2, 1743.
- 155. Cadwallader Colden, August 4, 1760.
- 156. Viscount Cornbury, May 3, 1702.
- 157. Col. Thomas Dongan, August 27, 1682.
- 158. Earl of Dunmore, October 19, 1770.
- 159. Sir Charles Hardy, September 3, 1755.

- 160. Maj.-Gen. Robert Monckton, October 26, 1761.
- 161. Col. Pieter Schuyler, May 6, 1709.
- 162. Petrus Stuyvesant, May 4, 1626.
- 163. Rip Van Dam, July 1, 1731.
- 164. Wouter Van Twiller, April, 1633.

Revolutionary Officers

Portraits in Frames of Those Who Figured Prominently in New York State Conflicts.

- 165. Alexander, Gen. William (Lord Stirling), 1726-1783.
- 166. Arnold, Gen. Benedict, 1741–1801.
- 167. Burgoyne, Gen. John, 1722–1792.
- 168. Clinton, Gen. George, 1739–1812.
- 169. Fish, Col. Nicholas, 1758-1833.
- 170. Gansevoort, Gen. Peter, 1749–1812.
- 171. Gates, Gen. Horatio, 1728-1806.
- 172. Hamilton, Gen. Alexander, 1757–1804.
- 173. Lewis, Gen. Morgan, 1754-1844.
- 174. Morgan, Gen. Daniel, 1736-1802.
- 175. Schuyler, Gen. Philip, 1733–1804.
- 176. St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, 1734-1818.
- 177. Tallmadge, Lieut. Benjamin, 1754–1835.
- 178. Ten Broeck, Gen. Abraham, 1734–1810.
- 179. Van Horn, David.
- 180. Variek, Col. Richard, 1752–1831.
- 181. Washington, Gen. George, 1732-1799.
- 182. Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 1745-1796.
- 183. Willett, Lt.-Col. Marinus, 1740–1830.
- 184. Williams, Gen. Jonathan, 1750-1815.



PRINCE OF ORANGE

Thirty families of Walloons sailed from Holland in March, 1624, aboard the Nieu Nederlandt, some going ashore at Manhattan upon arrival there in May, and 18 families continuing to site of Albany, forming a colony named Fort Orange, in honor of Maurice, Prince of Orange, ruler of House of Nassau. Born at Dillenburg, Prussia, Nov. 14, 1567; died at The Hague, April 23, 1625.



Maps

- 185. Manhattan Island (New York City), in relief, 6 ft. 6 in. x 2 ft. 8 in.; showing in raised, colored plaster the topographical features as existing in 1776, the forts, post-roads, military trails, ponds, etc.; made by Edwin E. Howell in 1898, under direction of Dr. Frederick J. H. Merrill, Director of N. Y. State Museum at that time.
- 186. New York State, in relief, size 38 x 29 inches; made by Edwin E. Howell in 1897 for the N. Y. State Museum.
- 187. Carte Figurative, of 1614, as discovered July 27, 1841, in The Hague archives by J. Romeyn Brodhead, and reproduced under his direction for the State of New York.
- 188. Indian Territorial Division, showing the locations of the Aborigines of New York about 1600; by W. M. Beauchamp, S. T. D., 1899.
- 189. Mohawk River and Wood Creek, Topographical Map showing the country of that region, from an actual survey taken in November, 1758.
- 190. New France, Champlain's Map, year 1632.
- 191. Oswego and its Forts, as mapped in 1755.
- 192. New York City, from an actual survey in 1755.
- 193. Hudson River Territory, as occupied by Washington, from a manuscript map drawn for Lord Stirling in 1779.
- 194. Annetje, or Anneke Jans (Bogardus) Farm, on Manhattan Is., with the later New York streets indicated, 1636.

Prints in Frames

Old English engravings of the four Indian Sachems taken on sailing vessel in 1710 by Col. Pieter Schuyler (Mayor of Albany) to visit Queen Anne at London, where thay were gazed upon as examples of an unknown race and royally entertained, from paintings executed by her command by I. Verelst.

- 195. John, Wolf Tribe.
- 196. Hendrick, Wolf Tribe.
- 197. Etow Oh Koam, Turtle Tribe.
- 198. King of the Maquaas (Mohawks), Bear Tribe.

Autograph Letters

Colonial Congress

(Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.)

- 1. Alsop, John, 1774.
- 2. Benson, Egbert, 1781.
- 3. Boerum, Simon, 1774.
- 4. Clinton, George, 1775.
- 5. De Witt, Charles, 1784.
- 6. Duane, James, 1774.
- 7. Duer, William, 1777.
- 8. Floyd, William, 1774.
- 9. Gansevoort, Leonard, 1788.
- 10. Gelston, David, 1789.
- 11. Hamilton, Alexander, 1782.
- 12. Haring, John, 1774.
- 13. Hathorn, John, 1789.
- 14. Jay, John, 1774.



PETER STUYVESANT

Director-Géneral of New Netherland for the Dutch West India Co., 1646-1664, in which latter year he was forced to surrender to the English fleet. He lived on his farm in New York known as "Bouwerlj" (Bowery), and his pugnacious character has given him prominence in history. Born in Holland, 1602; died at New York, August, 1682. From the original painting loaned to N. Y. Historical Society by Robert Van Rensselaer Stuyvesant.

- 15. Jones, Samuel, 1789.
- 16. Lansing, John, Jr., 1784.
- 17. Lawrence, John, 1785.
- 18. Lewis, Francis, 1775.
- 19. L'Hommedieu, Ezra, 1779.
- 20. Livingston, Walter, 1784.
- 21. Livingston, Robert R., 1775.
- 22. Livingston, Philip, 1774.
- 23. Livingston, John, ——.
- 24. Low, Isaac, 1774.
- 25. McDougall, Alexander, 1780.
- 26. Morris, Gouverneur, 1777.
- 27. Morris, Lewis, 1775.
- 28. Paine, Ephriam, 1784.
- 29. Pell, Philip, 1789.
- 30. Platt, Zephaniah, 1784.
- 31. Schuyler, Philip, 1775.
- 32. Scott, John Morin, 1779.
- 33. Smith, Melancton, 1785.
- 34. Wisner, Henry, 1774.
- 35. Yates, Peter W., 1785.
- 36. Yates, Robert, ——.

Director-Generals

(Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.)

- 1. Van Twiller, Wouter, 1633.
- 2. Kieft, William, 1638.
- 3. Stuyvesant, Peter, 1647.

Colonial Governors

(Owned by Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Albany.)

- 4. Nicolls, Richard, 1664.
- 5. Lovelace, Francis, 1667.
- 6. Andros, Sir Edmund, 1674.
- 7. Brockholls, Anthony, 1677.
- 8. Dongan, Col. Thomas, 1682.
- 9. Leisler, Jacob, 1689.
- 10. Sloughter, Henry, 1691.
- 11. Ingoldsby, Richard, 1691.
- 12. Fletcher, Benjamin, 1692.
- 13. Coote, Richard (Earl Bellomont), 1698.
- 14. Hyde, Edward (Lord Cornbury), 1702.
- 15. Schuyler, Pieter, 1709.
- 16. Hunter, Robert, 1710.
- 17. Burnet, William, 1720.
- 18. Montgomerie, John, 1728.
- 19. Van Dam, Rip, 1731.
- 20. Cosby, William, 1732.
- 21. Clarke, George, 1736.
- 22. Clinton, George, 1734.
- 23. De Lancey, James, 1753.
- 24. Hardy, Charles, 1755.
- 25. Colden, Cadwallader, 1760.
- 26. Moore, Henry, 1765.
- 27. Murray, John (Earl Dunmore), 1770.
- 28. Tryon, William, 1775.
- 29. Robertson, James, 1780.

Illustrations

The Illustrations accompanying this catalogue are reproductions from the much larger Portraits and Pictures displayed in the Exhibit, and likewise show some of the articles.

This selection is made with the view of presenting likenesses of the more prominent characters in the State's history, various types of old mansions, forts of a century ago and historic scenes, each item dating previous to the year 1800.

So prominent are these persons and places that their names are known the breadth of the land, yet because of the extreme rarity of the old oil portraits and prints they have been seldom seen.

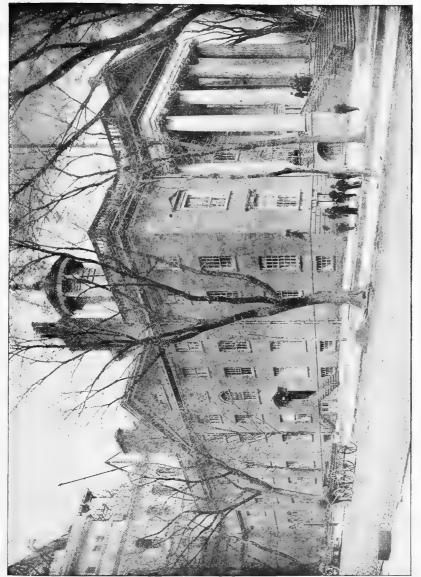




BLOODY POND

Here occurred the flerce conflict of Sept. 8, 1755, when Sir Win. Johnson, aided by the Indian allies under King Hendrick, Joseph Brant amongst them, repressed Baron Dieskau, who was coming with a strong Trench Army from Canada. It is two miles south of Lake George, and its waters were turned crimson by the dead. (Copyright by S. R. Stoddard.)

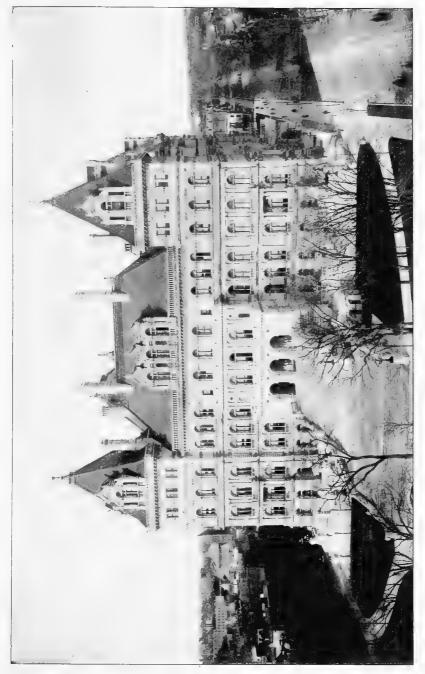




CAPITOL OF 1808

It stood at southwest corner of the park, lacing down State st. Albany made capital Mch. 10, 1797, and first session held in Stadt House (B.way and Hudson are, Jan. 27 Mch. 14, 1780. Cornerstone laid by Mayor P. S. Van Rensselaer Apr. 23, 1806, first occupied November, 1808. City contributed \$34,200 and Council occupied in e. corner. Removed July-Dec., 1883.

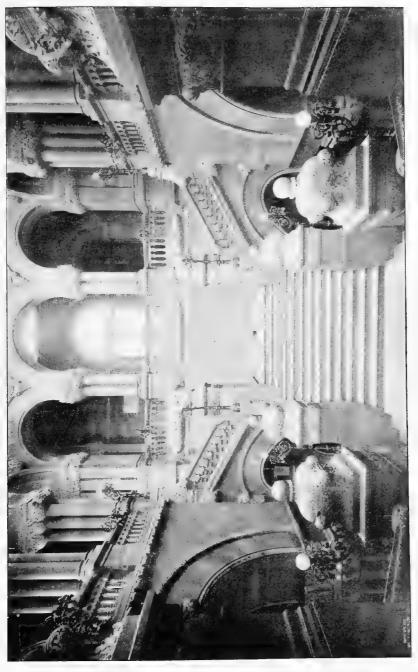




CAPITOL OF 1878

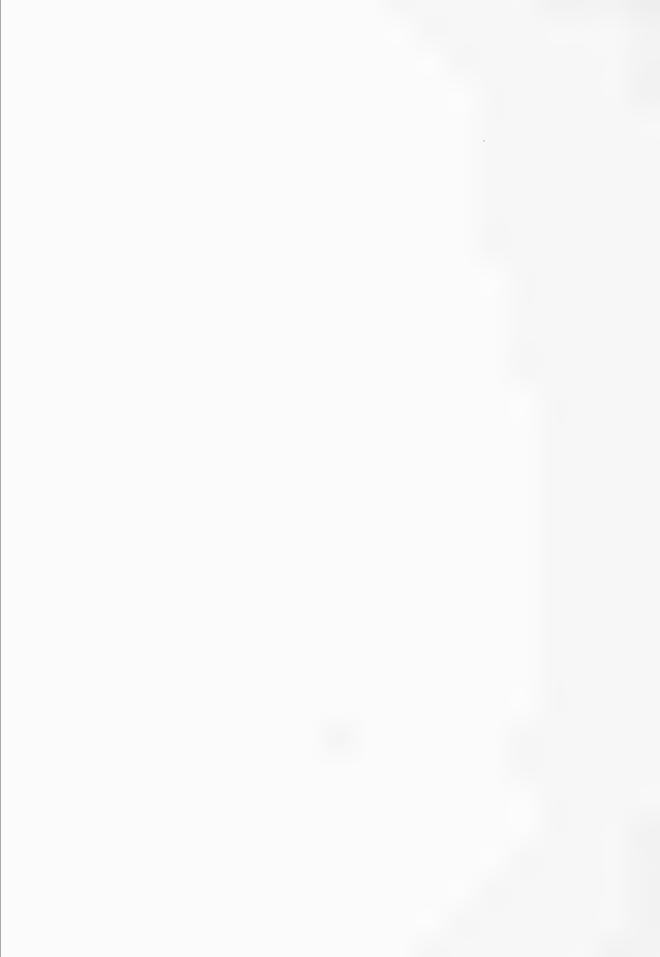
Sen. James A. Bell presented a resolution April 24, 1863, providing for a building to replace that of 1808; authorized by Act of May 1, 1865; first stone late July 7, 1869, by Hon, John V. L. Pruyn; cornerstone late June 24, 1871; officially declared the Capitol on May 14, 1878; opened in north side by reception Jan. 7, 1879; occupied in 1881; completed in 1898; cost about \$50,000,000.

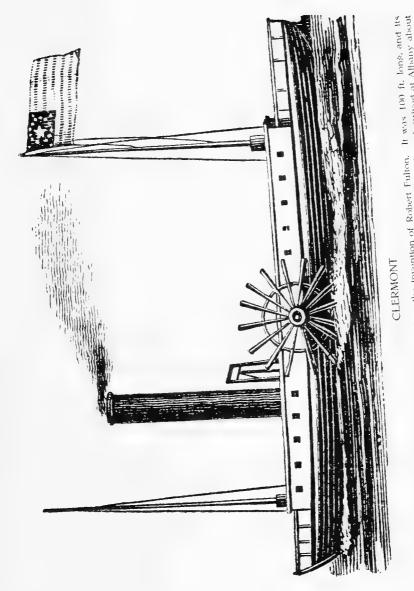




CAPITOL'S WESTERN STAIRCASE

It is one of the handsomest features of the costly building, and carvings of the heads of prominent persons adorn the pillars. It was designed by Henry H. Richardson of Boston, architect of the City Hall, and was completed about 1898.





This is the first steamboat to ply American waters, the invention of Robert Fulton. It was 100 ft, long, and its stack 30 ft, high. It left Paulus Hook ferry wharf Jersey City) early Friday, Sept. Ith, and arrived at Albany about stack 30 ft, high. It left Paulus Hook ferry wharf Jersey City) early Friday, Sept. 5, 1807, making the trip in 30 hours, at 5 miles an hour.





CONGRESS HALL

This famous hotel was the resort of Legislative members and noted men and for over half a century stood at s. w. cor. Park Pl. and Washington ave. It was removed in 1878 for new Capitol site. Levercit Crittenden kept it. Gen. La Fayette banquetted here on July 1, 1825. Built in 1815, as Park Place House.

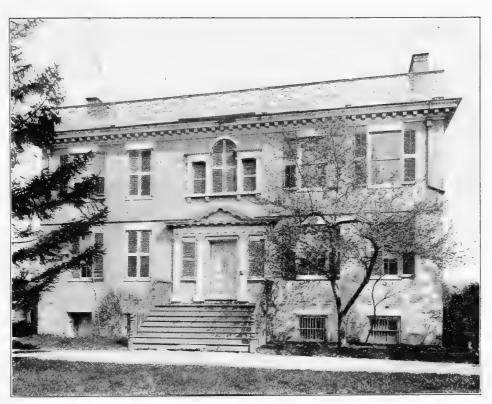




CONSTITUTION HOUSE, KINGSTON

State Constitution was adopted April 20, 1777, and Geo. Clinton sworn in as the first Governor, July 30-1777. The Assembly adjourned prematurely Oct. 1st, and Senate Oct. 7, 1777, on news of Bittsh advancing up the river on Albany. Kingston burned by enemy Oct. 13, 1777. This, New York's first Capitol, is one of the most interesting houses in the state and standing in 1906. In it the





CUYLER MANSION - VLIE HOUSE

This house, so called to signify "House by the Marsh," was erected by Hendrick Cuyler on the Greenbush shore, about 1770 (some records place it 50 years earlier), and was standing, south of Fort Crailo, in good preservation in 1906.





DUTCH CHURCH AT ALBANY

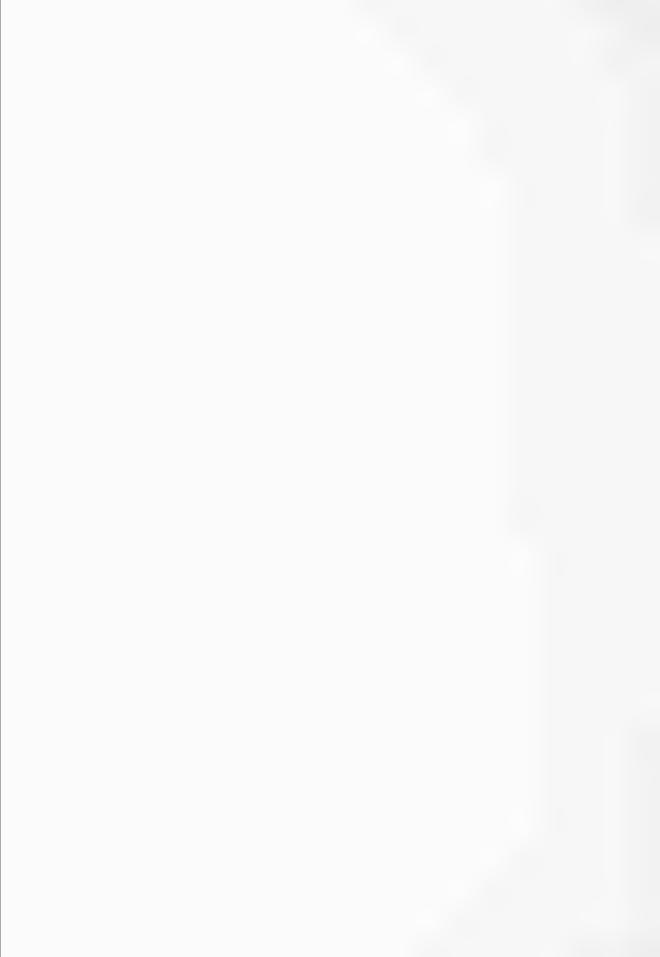
This is typical of early Dutch religious edifices of New Netherland, and was erected by the first congregation that was instituted at Fort Orange (in 1642), the second in the State of New York. This building, on site of the 1656 wooden edifice, was constructed of brick in 1715, and was removed in 1806 as it stood in the center of State street at intersection of Broadway, impeding traffic.





ELM TREE OF PHILIP LIVINGSTON

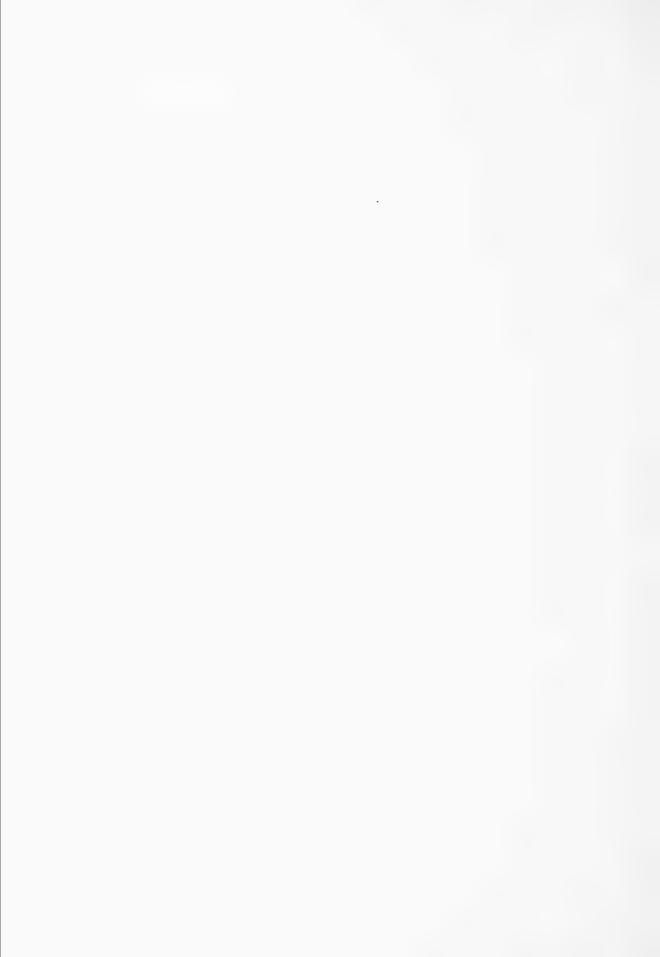
This picture is typical of a Dutch street scene at Albany in 18th century, and of interest because tradition affirms that Philip Livingston, "The Signer," in 1735, planted the sturdy elm before his home, n. w. cor. State and Pearl sts. When cut down, June 15, 1877, a large section was placed in the State Museum.

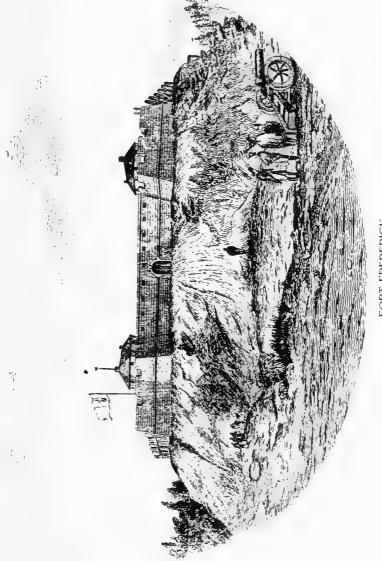




FORT CRAILO

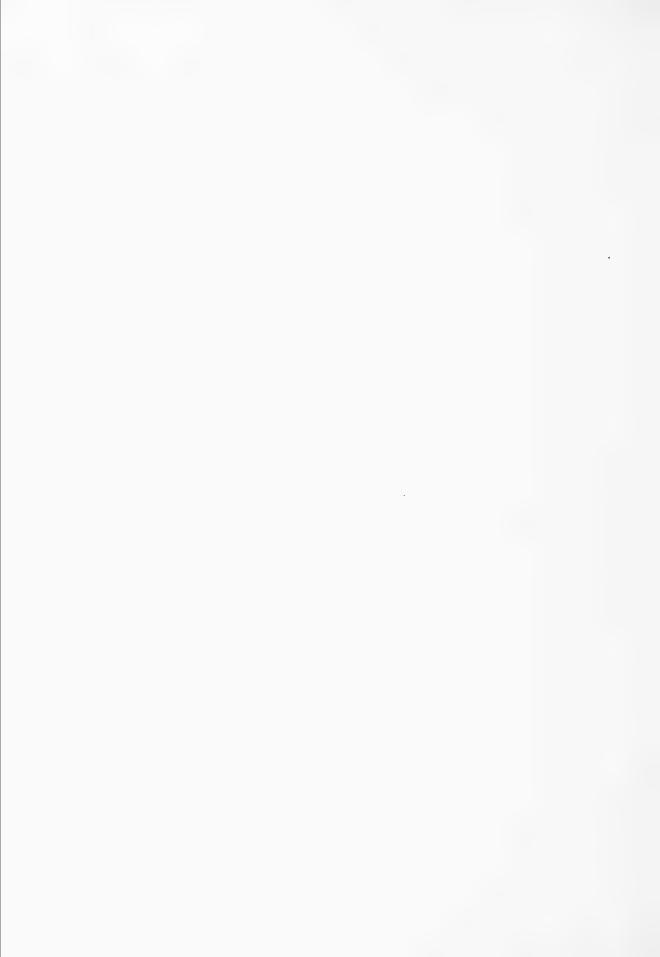
This fortified residence (in good preservation in 1906) was built at Greenbush, by Hendrick Van Rensselaer previous to 1663 (?) for Vice-Director Montagne speaks of such building in his letter of June 29, 1663. Signifies "The Crow."





FORT FREDERICK

One of the earliest forts in New York State, intended as a defence from attacks on colonists by Indians; built in 1676 at Albany, about one thousand feet east of the present capitol, by order of Colonial Governor, Sir Edmond Andros; removed in 1784.





FORT TICONDEROGA

Scene of conflict between Samuel Champlain and the Mohawks, July 30, 1609. The fort was built on outlet connecting Lake George and Lake Champlain by the French, under Baron Dieskau, in 1755-6, and named Fort Carillon. Gen. Abercrombie defeated here by Montcalm, July 8, 1758. Lord Amherst took it from the French July 26, 1759. Captured by Americans under Ethan Allen, May 10, 1775. The Americans evacuated it to Burgoyne, July 5, 1777.





FORT WILLIAM HENRY

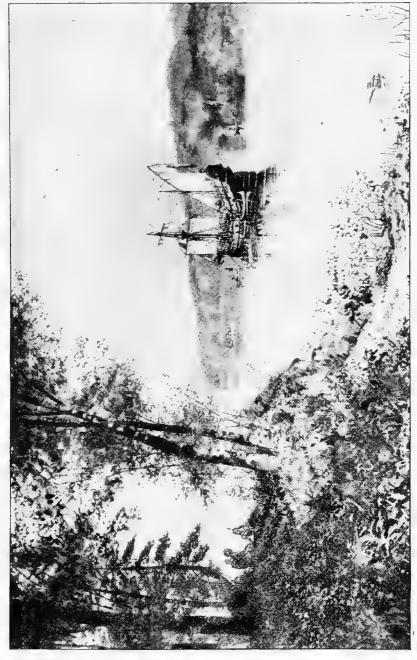
Col. William Johnson arrived at the southern end of Lake George Aug. 28, 1755, and set his 3,400 men at work constructing a fort, expecting the French under Baron Dieskau, who were marching on Albany. The baron was wounded in the battle of Sept. 8th, conveyed to that city by Col. Philip Schuyler, where Mrs. Schuyler nursed him, thus delaying their honeymoon trip a week. (Copyrighted by S. R. Stoddard.)



GOVERNOR'S MANSION

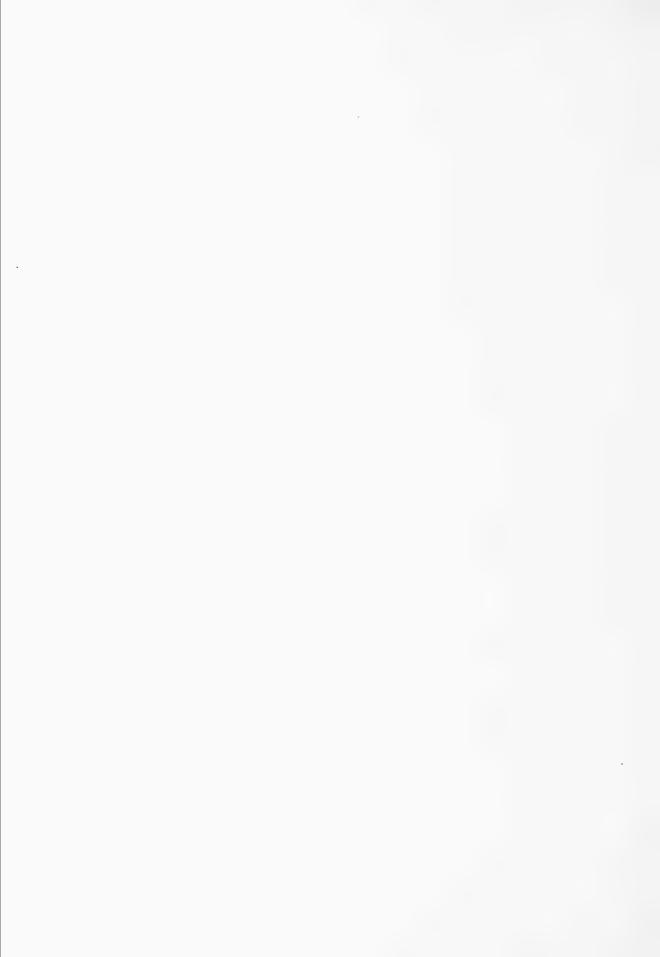
Albany was made seat of state government Mch. 10, 1797. Gov. John Jay that year and Geo. Clinton in 1801 leased James Caldwell's residence, Nos. 58-60 State st. In 1875 the state bought Rob't L. Johnson's property, No. 138 Eagle st. and the Hoyt house, Eagle and Elm sts., in 1877. Opened by Gov. S. J. Tilden's public reception on Jan. 25, 1876.





HALF MOON REACHES ALBANY

Henry Hudson having sailed up the river as far as the site of Albany, anchors there on Sept. 19, 1609, for four days, and barters with Indians, whilst his crew rows farther north to make soundings.





JANE MCCREA TREE

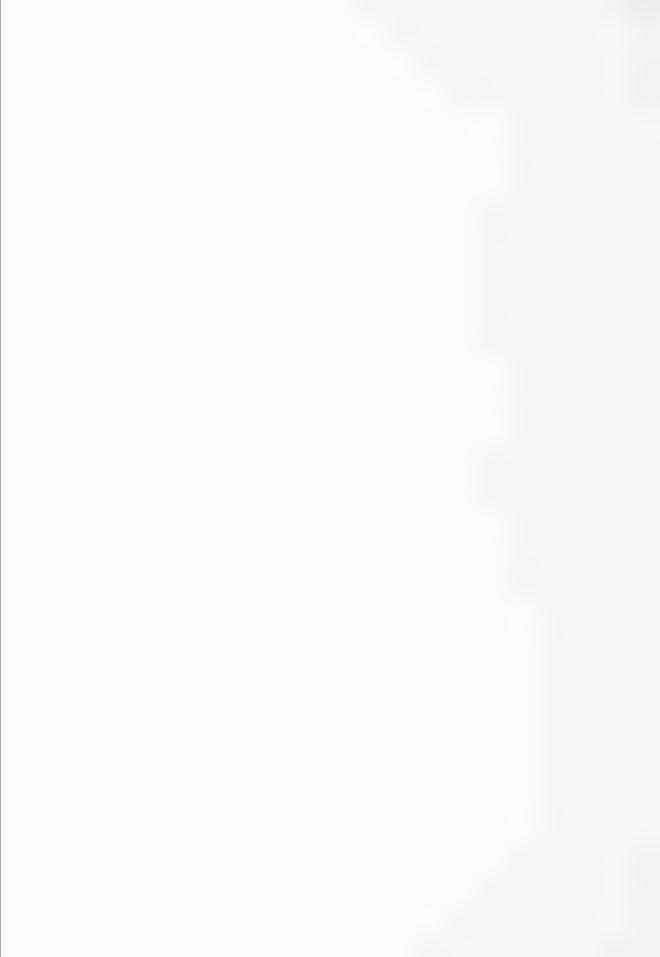
Few realize the momentous effect of the barbaric slaying of Jane McCrea in the Ft. Edward woods by "Panther." It is likely that Burgoyne would have captured Albany had not the New England colonies been shocked to a realization of danger and speedily sent militia to Bemis Heights. Remains removed to Ft. Edward cemetery, April 23, 1822.





MARSHALL HOUSE, SCHUYLERVILLE

A Revolutionary house with an interesting story of its own, located on the hill west of the Hudson at Schuylerville, wherein Baroness Riedesel and many of Burgoyne's officers and wives found refuge at the time of the surrender in October, 1777, of which she wrote entertainingly in her published "Memoirs."

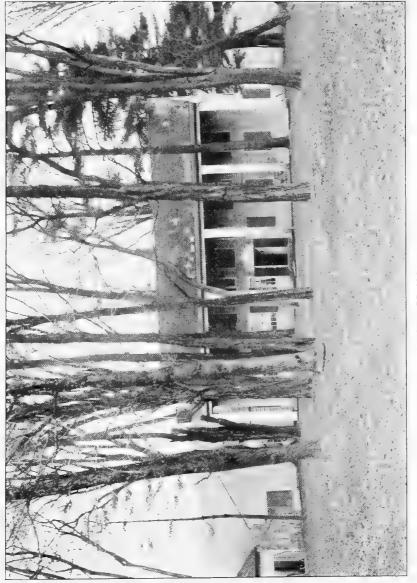




SCHUYLER FLATTS

Built in 1666, by Richard Van Rensselaer (east of Troy Road and four miles north of Albany) and purchased by Philip Pietersen Schuyler (father of Mayor Pieter Schuyler) on June 22, 1672.





SCHUYLER HOMESTEAD

Gen. Philip Schuyler had his country seat at Saratoga (Schuylerville, N. Y.), not half a mile west of the Hudson. Gen. Burgoyne occupied it the night of Oct. 9, 1777, and gave a champagne supper. The next day he burned it and retreated north. Rebuilt soon after on same site, similar to original, and standing in 1906.





HO NEE YEATH TAW NO ROW (John) "King" of the Generethgarich (Wolf Tribe).



TEE YEE NEEN HO GA ROW

(King Hendrick) "Emperor" of Six
Nations (Wolf Tribe).



ETOW OH KOAM
"King" of the River Nation (Turtle
Tribe).

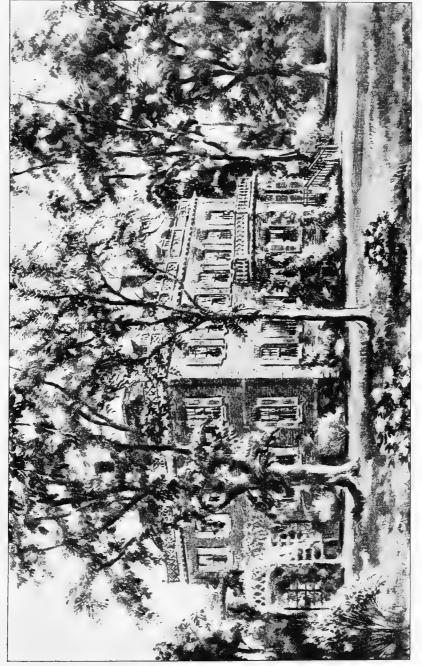


SA GA YEATH OUA PIETH TOW "King" of the Maquaas, or Mohawks (Bear Tribe).

SCHUYLER'S INDIAN SACHEMS

Col Pieter Schuyler, the first Mayor of Albany, took five Sachems to London in December, 1709, one dying on the voyage over, and they were presented in state to Queen Anne, April 19, 1710, who had their portraits painted by I. Verelst before sailing back on the Dragon, May 8th.





SCHUYLER MANSION

The home of Gen. Philip Schuyler in Albany, built by him in 1761, following the style of the period. Many noted guests were entertained there, among them Washington, Hamilton, Franklin, Lafayette, Burgoyne, Barons Steuben and Riedesel and Count de Rochambeau. Here, on Aug. 7, 1781, Torles and Indians attempted to kidnap him to carry him to Canada.





SCHUYLERVILLE MONUMENT

This granite obelisk, 154 ft. high, commemorates the battles at Bemis Heights on Sept. 19th, at Schuylerville (Saratoga in 1777) on Oct. 7th, and surrender of British under Burgoyne on Oct. 17, 1777. Corner stone laid on the centennial, completed June, 1883; base, 40 ft. Bronze statue in east niche (left) of Gen, Philip Schuyler, facing the Hudson and his home that Burgoyne burned.

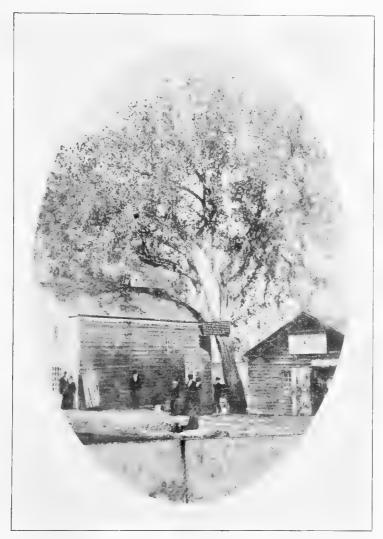




SURRENDER OF BURGOYNE

As the British army passed by on its march to the sea, Oct. 17, 1777, Gen. Burgoyne handed his sword to Gen. Gates. In the center stand Generals Riedesel, Burgoyne, Gates, Schuyler (in black) and Morgan.

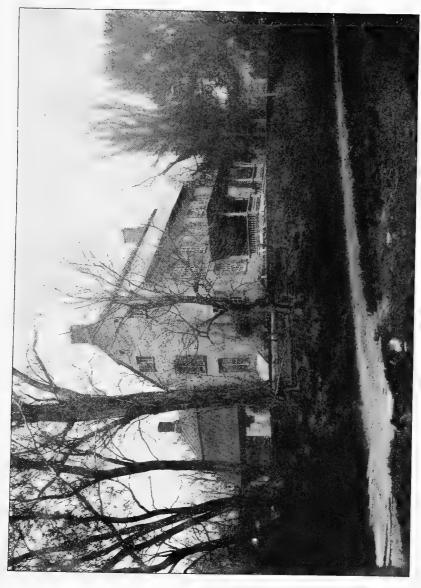




SURRENDER TREE

Beneath its branches the "Articles of Convention" were signed on Oct. 16, 1777, when General Burgoyne capitulated to the Americans, following one of the decisive battles of the world, that of Bemis Heights, and thus caused England to consider abandoning her American colonies. The next day the British laid down their arms and marched to the sea.





TEN BROECK'S "BOUWERIE"

Mayor Dirck Wesselse ten Broeck bought 1,800 acres along "Roelof Jansen's Kil" at Clermont, N. Y., from Robert Livingston, Oct. 26, 1694, where he built his house soon after, part of which was standing in 1906. Enlarged in 1762.

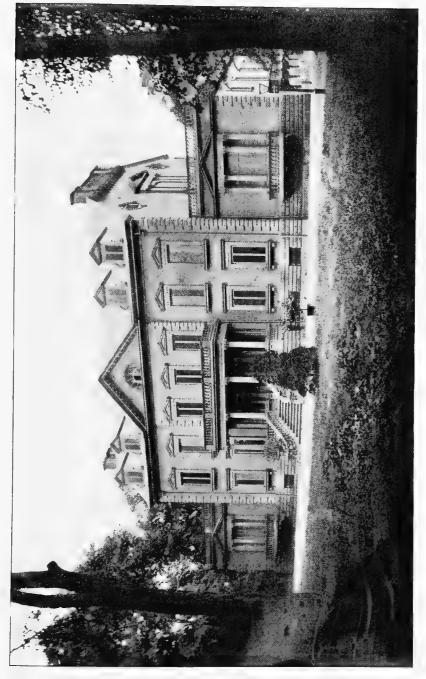




VAN RENSSELAER MANOR HOUSE, 1666

After Killaen Van Rensselaer, of Holland, acquired in 1630 his vast area for a colony, the site of Albany, he sent a director to manage his property. Jeremias Van Rensselaer had his house near Ft. Orange Oteambaat Squares but the flood of 1665 carried it away, and the next year he built a Manor House two miles further north, beside Patroon's Creek, where he had saw and grist mills.





VAN RENSSELAER MANOR HOUSE, 1765

It was built in 1765 at the northern end of Albany, half a mile west of the Hudson, by Stephen Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, and stood in the midst of a large, cultivated estate. In 1843 it was beautified by extensive changes to look as shown here. It was never occupied after 1875, and in 1893 was removed.





STATE BANQUET HALL

The table set in honor of Prince Wilhelm of Sweden



FUNCTIONS

OPENING DA	Y -	-		-	-	-	June	10
INDEPENDENC	CE DAY		-	-		-	- July	v 4
PRINCE WILH	ELM -	-			-	A	ugust	19
FULTON DAY	-	-	-	-		Septe	ember	23
NEW YORK D	AY -	-	-	•	-	Od	ctober	10
BROOKLYN D	AY	-	-	-		- Oc	ctober	15

Functions

Synopsis of Events

T an exposition one of the features always consists of the Government and State buildings, the former usually providing for the exhibits from other countries and those of the latter class erected principally as an adornment to the grounds and serving a useful purpose in being the headquarters for visitors from the home state as well as a suitable place for the holding of public functions.

By conducting a series of entertainments, as on fixed days of celebration, or in entertainment of notable personages, the general scene and atmosphere of an exposition are enlivened, whereby an increased number of visitors to the grounds results. The various States show their concern in national welfare by providing these buildings, and there is usually considerable rivalry to make the most pretentious display as a means of showing that a cordial interest is entertained for that State wherein the exposition is located.

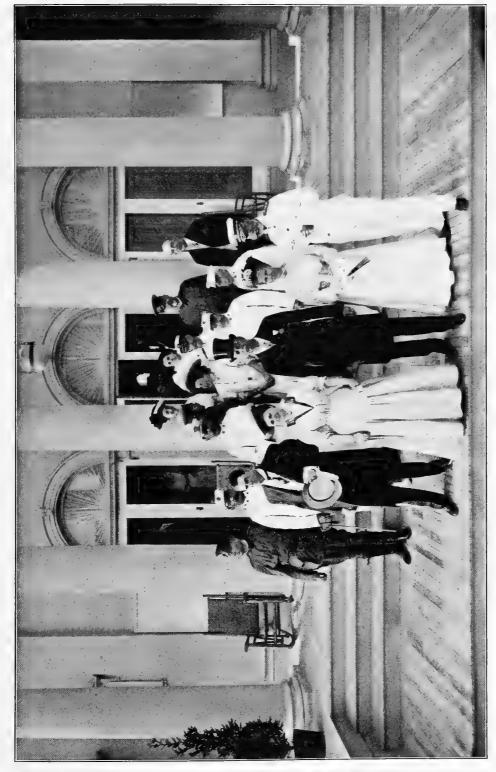
The site chosen for the New York State Building was not only the most attractive on the water front; but was singularly central in location. The building stood on a plateau commanding a superb view of Hampton Roads, with sloping terrace to the board walk which extended for miles in either direction. From this sea porch an uninterrupted view of the surrounding beaches was obtained.

Directly opposite were the Army and Navy Club grounds, always the rendezvous for distinguished guests and people of prominence from every State and foreign countries as well. The Government Post-Office, on the opposite corner, added activity to this vicinity. Within a stone's throw, the magnificent Government Pier offered its broad promenade for recreation purposes. As neighbors, were the State houses of Massachusetts, Illinois, Rhode Island, North Carolina, New Jersey, Delaware, Michigan, Vermont and New Hampshire, and within a block flourished the Children's School Farm.

Upon the terraces, beds of cannae, brilliant-hued and stately, grew in profusion. In certain places the flowers were arranged to grow as mammoth flower beds, while others formed borders along the edge of the sea veranda. On either side of the main entrance, the beauty of a well-kept lawn was emphasized by great beds and prim borders of the responsive nasturtium, blooming in every color variety.

As has been precedent, the New York State Building was universally recognized as a social center. Several large and many minor functions were given by the Commission in the name of this State. Other entertainments by the sponsors for other cities, States and Exposition officials maintained the high standard established.

Among the more important functions given during the life of the Exposition by the New York State Commission were the reception to the President of the United States, Theodore Roosevelt, on Georgia Day; the breakfast to His Excellency, Governor Charles Evans Hughes, orator of the National Holiday, July 4th; a ball, superb in its appointments, in honor of the midshipmen aboard the Fylgia, the flagship of His Royal Highness, Prince Wilhelm of Sweden; the banquet to the members of the Robert Fulton Association and the descendants, on Fulton Day; the New York Week, with October 10th as the fete; and pre-eminent among the individual functions was a magnificent banquet given by the President of the New York State Commission, Hon. Thomas B. Dunn, of Rochester, to His Excellency, Governor Swanson, of Virginia, the Commissioners of other



MASSACHUSETTS DAY ASSEMBLAGE

Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., in center; Commissioner and Mrs. Hugh Gordon Miller on his right; Rear-Admiral and Mrs. Harrington on his left



States, Exposition officials, Army and Navy officers, and many foremost men of Virginia.

June 10th. The New York Building was formally opened this day. There was a reception from 2:30 to 4 o'clock. President Roosevelt and members of his distinguished party graced the occasion. The Chief Executive was escorted from the Georgia Building by Mrs. Donald McLean, Vice-President of the Commission, and Mr. Robert Lee Morrell, Executive Commissioner, of New York city.

June 28th. An informal tea was given by the hostess, Mrs. Henry, for Admiral Bacellar of the Brazilian Navy. He was accompanied by his staff and Mr. Barton Myers, the local consul for Brazil.

June 30th. A reception, lasting from 9 to 12 o'clock, was tendered the officers of the Second South Carolina Regiment, Col. Henry Thompson commanding, and Company D, Ninth Regiment, N. G., N. Y., Capt. John Means Thompson commanding. Receiving with Mrs. Henry were Mrs. William H. Hamlin, the Misses Sloan, Commander Victor Blue, Colonel Thompson, and Captain Thompson.

July 4th. At high noon on this day a breakfast was given for Governor Hughes. The guests were received by New York's Chief Executive, Adjutant-General Nelson H. Henry and Military Secretary George Curtis Treadwell, and on behalf of the Commission by President and Mrs. Thomas B. Dunn of Rochester, Mr. R. L. Morrell of New York city, Mrs. N. H. Henry, the hostess, and Mrs. Wm. H. Hamlin. Among the guests on this occasion were Hon. Woodrow Wilson, Gen. Frederick D. Grant and Governor Swanson of Virginia. After 5 o'clock, President of the Exposition and Mrs. Henry St. George Tucker held an informal reception for the members of the Thomas Jefferson Memorial Association of the United States, who had that day perfected organization, and had held their first annual reunion of the descendants of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

August 17th. Commissioner and Mrs. Hugh Gordon Miller of

New York city entertained informally for Governor Curtis Guild and staff of Massachusetts.

August 19th. This was a notable gala day. The State Building and the Army and Navy Club grounds were jointly utilized for the entertainment of His Royal Highness, Prince Wilhelm of Sweden. The decorative beauty on this auspicious occasion was never equalled at the Exposition. Bay trees and boxwood inclosed the entire area given over to the Club and to New York State. Japanese lanterns, trailing garlands of wistaria and groups of American and Swedish flags made brilliantly gay the attractive decorative scheme. An informal reception in the afternoon and a magnificent ball in the evening were tendered the Prince at the State Building.

September 20th. An elaborate banquet for the Exposition officials, members of the State Commission, Army and Navy attaches and a few special guests was given by President Dunn of the New York Commission. This was conceded to be one of the handsomest entertainments given during the season. Music was furnished by the National Band of Mexico and the Filipino Orchestra. Governor Folk of Missouri, with Commissioner Henry Kent and other distinguished members of the Governor's party arrived late. Governor Folk was introduced by Justice John T. Blodgett, and made a speech.

September 23rd. A banquet was given by the State Commission to the members of the Robert Fulton Memorial Association and other distinguished visitors, including Dr. Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), who was the orator of the day, and several descendants of Robert Fulton. There were one hundred and twenty-five at the table, and the banquet hall was gorgeous in flags and bunting, with a liberal adornment of autumn foliage and southern flowers at every hand. The guests were received by the Vice-President of the Commission, Mrs. Donald McLean, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Gordon Miller and Dr. Clemens. The music was furnished by the Hungarian and Exposition bands.

September 30th. An afternoon reception was given by Mrs. Thomas B. Dunn, for the hostess, ladies of the Army and Navy, and Norfolk society. Receiving with Mrs. Dunn were Mrs. Kershner of Rochester and Mrs. Henry. Tea was served in the reception room, which jacqueminot roses, mignonette and festoons of evergreen converted into a bower of floral perfection. Presiding at the four round tea tables were Mrs. N. H. Henry, Mrs. Harry St. George Tucker, Mrs. George Berry, Mrs. John T. Blodgett, Mrs. Harold Hammond and Mrs. Victor Blue, while assisting informally were Mrs. Barton Myers, Mrs. Gwynne T. Sheppard, Miss Dunn, Miss Berry, Miss Ellis of Philadelphia and the Misses Sloan of New York city.

October 8th-13th. Special fetes were arranged for a period designated as "New York Week," with Thursday, October 10th, specifically set apart as "New York Day" for the Exposition. Governor Hughes with his staff and the Executive's personal party, composed of State officials and members of the Legislature, arrived on a special train and boat on the morning of Wednesday, October The Governor's party and escort were met at the pier by the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment, commanded by Maj. Nelson B. Burr, and escorted to the New York State Building, which was decorated in liberal fashion with the State flag, and the entrance hall was adorned with golden-rod and fragrant rose-geraniums. that evening a banquet was given in honor of Governor and Mrs. Hughes, the guests numbering more than one hundred, including Governor Swanson of Virginia and his wife, President of the Exposition and Mrs. Tucker, President of Cornell University and Mrs. Jacob Gould Schurman, General and Mrs. Frederick Dent Grant, Admiral and Mrs. Harrington, and other representatives of the Army and Navy. There were also present Hon. and Mrs. Thomas B. Dunn, Mr. and Mrs. Donald McLean, Mr. and Mrs. Pomeroy of Buffalo, Mr. and Mrs. Shelden B. Broadhead and Miss Gladys Broadhead of Jamestown, N. Y., Mr. and Mrs. Hugh G. Miller of New York city, and Mr. Robert Lee Morrell. The latter group represented the State Commission. Music was furnished by the Hungarian Band. Governor Hughes took advantage of this opportunity to express his satisfaction regarding the Commission's administration of affairs and his pleasure at being present as their guest.

October 10th. In the forenoon Squadron A escorted Governor Hughes and staff from the State Building to the Auditorium for the public exercises of the gala day, following which event at noon the Exposition officials gave a buffet luncheon in the Director's Room of that building for the Governor and party, together with New York State visitors and potential people who had come from other sections of the country to contribute to the success of the Empire State's great day. The afternoon having been passed pleasantly at the Lee Parade Grounds, from 9 until 12 o'clock the New York State Building was a scene of wonderful brilliancy, a reception being given to the Governor, State officials and Legislative representatives. In the receiving line were the Governors of New York and Virginia, the members of the New York State Commission with their wives, and Mrs. Claude E. Swanson, wife of Virginia's Governor. The guests were presented by Senator Thomas B. Dunn of the Commission. Brigadier-General Nelson H. Henry, Military Secretary George C. Treadwell and the Governor's staff occupied their usual position to the left of the line. More than four thousand persons were welcomed during the evening.

October 11th. Commissioner Henry Kent, of Missouri, gave an old-fashioned Southern breakfast in honor of Governor Hughes. Covers were laid for twenty. That evening, from 9 until 12 o'clock, Governor and Mrs. C. E. Swanson tendered a reception to Governor Hughes in the Virginia Building. The Colonial structure never appeared to greater advantage, decorated in prodigal profusion with Southern smilax and Killarney roses. Receiving with Governor Hughes and Governor Swanson were Mr. and Mrs. H. St. George

Tucker, President and Mrs. T. B. Dunn, Mrs. Hugh Nelson Page, Mrs. Nelson H. Henry and Mrs. McIntosh, the hostess for Virginia.

October 12th. An informal tea was given for the members of the Episcopal convention, which was being held at Richmond, who were the Exposition visitors for the afternoon, among whom were Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, of New York city, Bishop and Mrs. William Croswell Doane, of Albany, Bishop and Mrs. Greer, of New York city, Rev. and Mrs. John Cotton Smith, and Miss Amy Townsend. They were met at the Government Pier by the Vice-President, Mrs. Donald McLean, Mr. McLean and Mrs. Henry.

October 15th. On the celebration of "Brooklyn Day" the State Building was converted into an audience hall, and the exercises of the day were held therein. Justice William Gaynor of the Supreme Court was the guest of honor and orator. A reception was held afterwards by Mr. William Berri, of Brooklyn, Hon. and Mrs. St. Clair McKelway and Lieut.-Governor Ellyson of Virginia. A collation was served in the spacious dining-room.

November 10th. A dinner was given to Captain and Mrs. Harold Hammond, U. S. A., by President of the Commission and Mrs. Thomas B. Dunn.

It was not decided to put into operation the cuisine in the basement until the forepart of September; but after that time, under the direction of the steward, M. Bayno, meals were served regularly in the State Building, and there was hardly an hour in the day when the dining-room was not the scene of small parties. Admission was by card obtained at the office, and by this means the guests were limited to persons of refinement. Hence it was that the more eminent people from all over the Exposition and prominent visitors were wont to select this place for their dinner parties, and it became an evening rendezvous for Norfolk society when coming out to view the night illumination or to attend the concerts in the Auditorium. On December 1st the building closed its doors, and the curtain was rung down upon a season of considerable gaiety.

Opening Day

THE New York State Building was as far advanced in its erection as any other State edifice on the Exposition Grounds in the spring of 1907; but it was accounted desirable to hold the formal or official opening on a special date in order to carry out certain ceremonies as one of the distinct features of the season.

June 10th was chosen because it was convenient for the more important members of the State Commission to attend; it was possible by that time to have the house in perfect condition for an official and public inspection within and without, and besides this, on that date the President of the United States could be present at the auspicious event.

The weather proved charming, so far as concerns the clarity of the sky, although it was nearing the season of excessive heat and humidity, yet the cool breezes from the water front, so near at hand, tempered the atmosphere, especially after the sun went down. By this time the foliage was reaching its prime, and the novelty of the Exposition was alluring. Things generally were assuming a regularity of routine in preparation for the summer vacation tourists.

President Roosevelt had spent a portion of the forenoon at the Georgia State Building, also located on the water front, and at 2:30 o'clock, having been tendered a reception at the New York State Building, he was escorted thither by the Vice-President of the Commission, Mrs. Donald McLean, President-General of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and Mr. Robert Lee Morrell, Executive Commissioner, of New York city. The members of the President's party from Washington accompanied him.

The occasion proved an opportunity for the public to participate in New York's inauguration of the most liberal hospitality on the grounds, which later was to be proverbial. Mrs. McLean was assisted in receiving by Mrs. Nelson Herrick Henry, the hostess;



Theodore Roosevelt

Mrs. William H. Hamlin, of Canandaigua, wife of the Secretary; Miss McLean, of New York city, and the Misses Miller, of Norfolk, sisters of Commissioner Hugh Gordon Miller.

The reception hall and drawing-room, most attractive ordinarily, were made even more beautiful by a decorative scheme of flags, garlands of Virginia smilax, and hundreds of American Beauty roses effectively arranged.

President Roosevelt stated his pleasure in viewing the summer home of the Empire State at the Exposition, and had a gracious word for all persons presented to him. A collation was served in the drawing-room, which all the special guests heartily enjoyed.

Independence Day

NEW YORK State took a prominent share in the celebration of the Fourth of July at the Exposition. It put forth its Chief Executive to represent its people, and the extent of the welcome accorded to him testified that the act was appreciated.

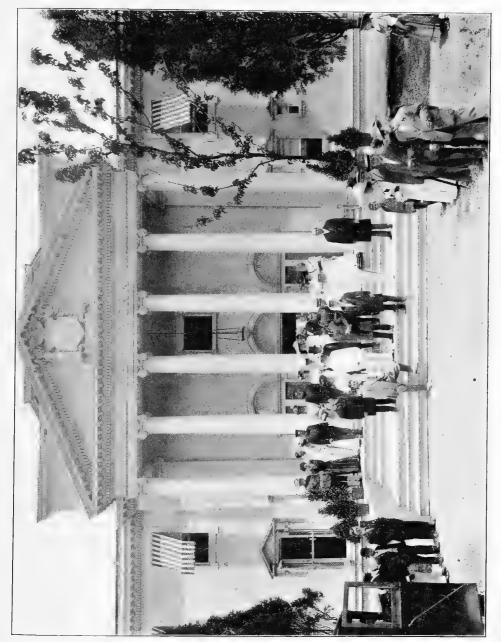
Governor Hughes went down by rail accompanied by his military secretary, Col. George Curtis Treadwell. They made the State Building their headquarters. In the forenoon of the national holiday, he repaired to the Auditorium, and found a large audience in waiting.

In this building were conducted the principal patriotic exercises of the day, and his address was the most notable of the occasion. The ceremonies were held under the auspices of the Thomas Jefferson Memorial Association, in connection with the reunion of the Descendants of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

It is doubtful whether Governor Hughes ever spoke with greater spirit, and his message to the people is well worth recording in this permanent form.

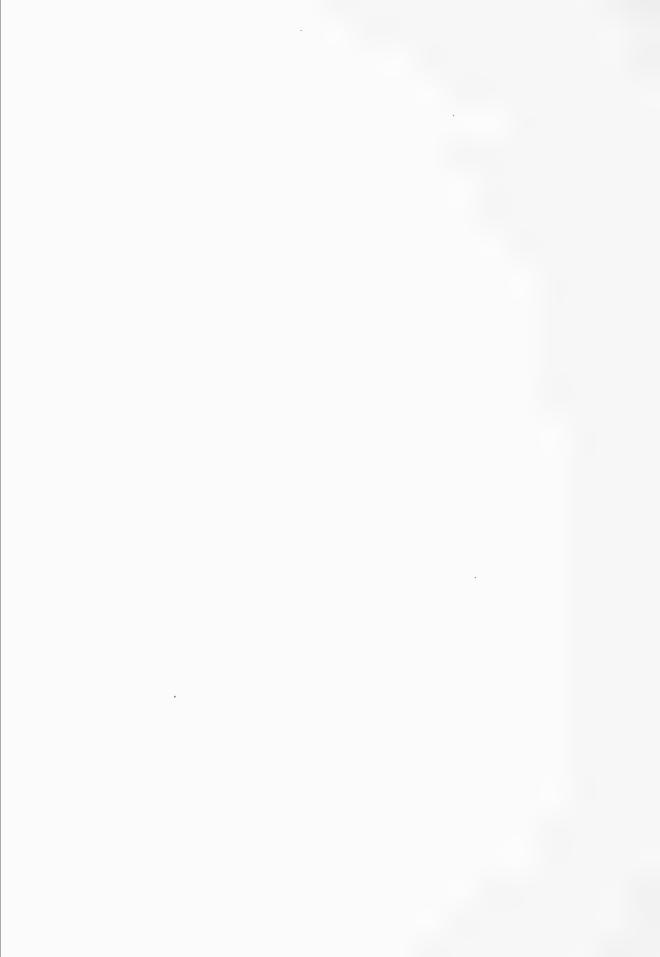
"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness; that to secure these rights governments are instituted among men deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed."—Declaration of Independence.

"The immortal words of the preamble of the Declaration of Independence recorded more than a protest against exactions of the British crown. They were more than an assertion of the right of the Colonies to be independent States. They passed beyond the necessities of the moment and transcended perhaps in their broad import the sentiment of many who, exasperated by tyrannical demands,



INDEPENDENCE DAY CELEBRATION

Gov. Charles E. Hughes in center; Sen. Thomas B. Dunn, President of Commission, to the right



were ready to renounce their former allegiance. They have the perennial value of a political creed voicing in terms of conviction the aspirations of humanity. They suggest to us the long struggle against the usurpations of power and the impositions of avarice and cunning. They have been ridiculed as fallacious; they have sustained the assault of those who, descanting upon obvious physical, mental and moral inequalities, have sought to obscure the profound truth of equality before the law and the inalienable rights of manhood. day, as always, they present to us the standard by which we may judge the successful working of our institutions. And gathered upon this historic spot in the Commonwealth which nurtured him, we may fittingly pay our tribute to the author of these words, in the language of Lincoln: 'All honor to Jefferson — to the man who in the concrete pressure of a national struggle for independence by a single people had the coolness, forecast and sagacity to introduce into a merely revolutionary document an abstract truth applicable to all men and all time, and so embalmed it there that to-day and in all coming days it shall be a rebuke and a stumbling block to the very harbingers of reappearing tyranny and oppression.

"The attitude of men toward government by the people is not determined by party lines. The man who would ignore the rights of his fellow-citizens, who would establish himself in a fortress of special privileges and exercise his power, small or great, in opposition to the welfare of others, may be found in all parties and in every walk of life. It is an attitude sometimes explained by training and environment, but in general merely exhibits the rule of selfishness. There are many who have no sympathy with the principles of the Declaration and who look with alarm upon every emphatic assertion of popular rights. There are many others who will join in an appeal to democratic principles when it serves self-interest, but are ready to use every vantage point that may be gained in the struggle for existence to deprive their fellows of equal opportunity. But we may

be assured that the progress of the people will not be halted. The long contest with 'divine right,' with usurped power however obtained, against every attempt under any form to control and exploit the many for the benefit of the few, can have but one result. Slowly and surely the people have won their way, and no final settlement will be reached until the administration of government squares with the principles of the Declaration and an end has been put to every conversion of governmental powers to selfish purposes.

"We may properly congratulate ourselves upon the marvelous record of the Nation's progress. With resistless energy, the vast domain between the oceans has been developed and its remotest parts have been knit together by mutual needs and the multifarious activities of an ever-increasing commerce. The skill of a people rich in invention, endowed with boundless ambition and rare capacity for organization, has made available our national wealth and has made our industrial achievements the marvel of mankind. Our development has intensified the sentiment of national unity, and despite our wide extent of territory exhibited in our population, we are a people united not merely in form or by convention, but in interest and sentiment. An unparalleled prosperity has blessed our efforts. And never has the sun shone upon a more industrious and happy people, enjoying to a larger degree equal rights and equal opportunities than those who gather to-day under the stars and stripes to commemorate the birth of American liberty.

"Again we extol the heroism and statesmanship of those who laid the foundations of the Republic but dimly conscious of its destiny. We bless the soil that gave them birth and the traditions under which they were nutured. We come in a reverential spirit to the Old Dominion, the mother of statesmen, where within the space of a few years were given to the world George Washington, Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, Edmund Randolph, James Madison, John Marshall and James Monroe. But we would draw little inspiration from

their lives and from the fascinating record of those formative days, if we gave ourselves over to mere jubilation. We are a progressive people. We are loyal to our ideals. We refuse to be content with mere material achievements. Nor are we satisfied with comparison with other nations or with earlier times. We desire that this nation shall realize its highest possibilities. We contemplate the future with serious determination and a solemn sense of obligation.

"The lesson of to-day is that each patriotic American should look upon his country's history and destiny in the light of the principles of the Declaration of Independence and with sincere sympathy with democratic ideals. Instead of looking askance at every expression of determination to vindicate popular rights, it should be welcomed. So long as the spirit of 1776 is abroad in the land there will be no condonation of abuses, and material prosperity will not be permitted to serve as a cover for public wrongs.

"Jefferson had no patience with Montesquieu's doctrine that a republic can be preserved only in a small territory. 'The reverse,' he said, 'is the truth.' We are fortunate in having a distribution of powers and in the maintenance of local autonomy through units conserved by historical and sentimental associations. We live under a Constitution wisely guaranteeing a division of powers between the Federal and the State governments so that each may exercise its appropriate authority. We have no need to look with concern upon increasing activities of the Federal government so long as they are pertinent to the accomplishment of Federal objects and do not interfere with the exercise of the powers of the States in the conduct of their local affairs. But we may properly become alarmed when State governments lack vigor and efficiency in the protection of their own citizens and in the control of the exercise of the franchises they have granted. There is no incompatibility between vigorous state administration looking after its own affairs and strong national administration dealing with national questions and supervising by

strict and adequate regulation inter-state commerce. Both are essential; and in the proportion that the people insist upon efficient and responsible administration of local affairs are they likely to secure a proper and responsible exercise of Federal authority whatever its necessary extent within its constitutional sphere.

"Ours is not and was not intended to be a pure democracy. It is impracticable that the people should administer the government directly. They govern through representatives. For their protection they have by direct legislation created constitutions fettering the power of their representatives and establishing safeguards by which they are secure in their personal liberty and in the results of their thrift.

"We note with satisfaction the increasing sense of responsibility to the people on the part of those who represent them. Efforts to dominate legislation for selfish purposes and attempts through the forms of popular election to place in office those who, in the guise of executing public trusts, serve private interests are less successful than The people have become intolerant of such traitorous And it is entirely within their power to put a stop representation. Political leaders who have performed the functions to it altogether. of clearing houses for legislation and who while posing as party workers, have served under a retainer of special interests, careless alike of party principles or of public justice, are passing from the stage. The people demand leadership, and parties need effective organization to advance their principles. But the time is rapidly passing when any one can long maintain a position of wide political influence who is under suspicion of maintaining a double allegiance.

"We need more than escape from such prostitution of political power. The people are entitled to have unselfish leadership and unselfish representation. Popular government will not attain its ideal until it becomes a point of honor for political leaders not to make their political fortunes the test of their action. This in the light of human nature may seem a counsel of perfection. But the

people are rapidly becoming more conscious of its necessity and more critical of its absence. And as we advance it will become more obvious to the active political worker that disinterestedness is essential to successful leadership.

"We are also encouraged by the insistence upon the performance of public obligations. The indignation that has been felt with reference to the conduct of large public enterprises, notably in the case of our transportation corporations, has been due on the one hand to the efforts they have made to attain their ends by debauching the administration of government, and on the other hand to their failure to perform their obligation in giving fair and impartial service. Their misuse of the privileges which the people have bestowed, their manipulation of securities, their malign influence in legislative halls have had their natural result in creating a deep feeling of public resentment. This feeling is most wholesome. It would indeed be cause for alarm if at a time of great prosperity the people were servile in the presence of financial power and remained supine under abuses of public rights.

"Coincident with insistence upon more faithful representation in the administration of government, upon the performance of public obligation by our great corporations, we find throughout the business world a more general recognition of the responsibilities of fiduciary relation. This is but another phase of the general public attitude toward all who hold relations of trust and confidence, whether in politics or in business. It is but an aspect of a wholesome demand which is being voiced from the Atlantic to the Pacific for the honorable conduct of affairs.

"There is also cause for gratification in finding the standards of administration raised. It is inevitable with an alert and intelligent people that as the business of government increases greater attention should be paid to the manner in which it is discharged. We may look for a steady improvement in the public service, and on its civil side,—in the sentiment of honor and of disinterested fidelity that may attach

to it,—it may rival what has long been conspicuous in connection with our military and naval organizations. The State is entitled to the best and this we may hope the enlightened patriotism of peace will ultimately secure.

"There may be those who think that to attain the ideals of popular government changes in our organic law are necessary. But there is no warrant for change until conscience and public spirit obtain from our existing institutions what they are able to confer. An honest and intelligent electorate can secure the representation to which it is entitled. Public opinion formed after full discussion of pending questions exerts a force well nigh irresistible. As Jefferson said, 'Responsibility is a tremendous engine in a free government.'

"It has been the fear of those who distrust popular government that it would lead to excesses and that sound judgment would from time to time be displaced by the fury of an excited populace. The safeguards of democracy are education and public discussion. Our country is safe so long as our schools are full.

"There are those who speak the language of conservatism but whose underlying purpose, only thinly veiled, is to protect those who have betrayed the public and to prevent necessary remedial action. There are others who resort to inflammatory appeal, careless of the interests which would be sacrificed by the arbitrary and ill-considered action they propose or defend. We may believe that the people will not be deceived by either. With extraordinary unanimity they have supported President Roosevelt in his courageous and vigorous administration because they have believed that he voiced the sentiment of fair play. It is this sentiment more than any other that dominates American life.

"Our interests are inseparably connected. We cannot by arbitrary legislation afford to disturb our industrial enterprises. There are millions of wage earners who depend for their daily bread upon the stability of our business interests.

"But there is no reason why rapacity should not be restrained, and public obligation enforced.

"Those who are loyal to the ideals of popular government are anxious that the people should vindicate their supremacy, and in so doing should safeguard their essential interests. This may be done if they use the powers of government deliberately and justly. The people of this country are not at war with business or with honorable business organizations. They have no desire to fetter lawful enterprises or to impair the confidence which is essential to the maintenance of our prosperity. They do desire to thwart every attempt to secure or retain an improper advantage through unjust discriminations or governmental favoritism. If those who are sympathetic with this desire will encourage the just and reasonable disposition of each question upon its merits and promote the rule of common sense, we shall attain the desired end and prevent democracy from suffering at its own hands.

"We stand in the presence of those related by blood to the illustrious signers of the Declaration of Independence. They rejoice in their distinguished lineage. But we are all the spiritual sons of these fathers of our liberties. We have a priceless heritage. This great country, populated with an intelligent people animated by the loftiest ideals, presents unexampled opportunity. May we be worthy of our birthright and so deal with the problems confronting this generation that we may transmit to our children a still larger boon, and that they enjoying even to a greater degree equality of opportunity, may find still better secured the inalienable rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness."

At the close of the public exercises, Governor Hughes received the congratulations of a throng of admirers who pressed about him, eager to shake hands with the man who had thrilled them and to express their approval of his sentiments. He then went to the State Building, where he was tendered a formal luncheon by Senator Dunn, as President of the Commission.

Prince Wilhelm's Visit

WILHELM, Prince of Sweden, came to America to visit the Exposition, and August 19th was set apart in his honor as a gala day named after him. He was accorded naval honors by the squadron of the U. S. Navy stationed at Hampton Roads, and was expected to arrive in the forenoon. There was some delay because of the official functions carried out at Old Point Comfort, and it was approaching two o'clock when the flag of Sweden was seen above the waves as his launch made its way to the Government Pier.

He had held a reception aboard H. M. Cruiser "Fylgia" before starting, and many officers had come aboard his vessel to pay their respects to the royal commander who represented a foreign nation. It was found that the staff supporting his flag, at that tide, precluded his entrance in that manner beneath the big arch, and there was further delay. In the meantime a vast throng had collected along the pier, but the band stationed on the dock kept all in excitement and good nature.

Both the New York Building and the Army and Navy Club grounds were placed *en fete* for the unusual event, and never had their elegance of decoration been equalled. The entire area was inclosed by bay trees and boxwood. He was conducted to the building by a military procession, riding in the carriage of President H. St. George Tucker, with Hon. Thomas B. Dunn, and was kept bowing his acknowledgments to the spontaneous plaudits of thousands lining the route.

President Tucker entertained the Prince at luncheon in the New York Building, after which there was an informal reception in the parlor. He was then escorted to the Lee Parade Grounds, where he stood conspicuously upon a decorated platform in full sight of the spectators while he reviewed the United States troops in their evolutions. To his hosts he expressed himself as delighted by their skillful manœuvres.

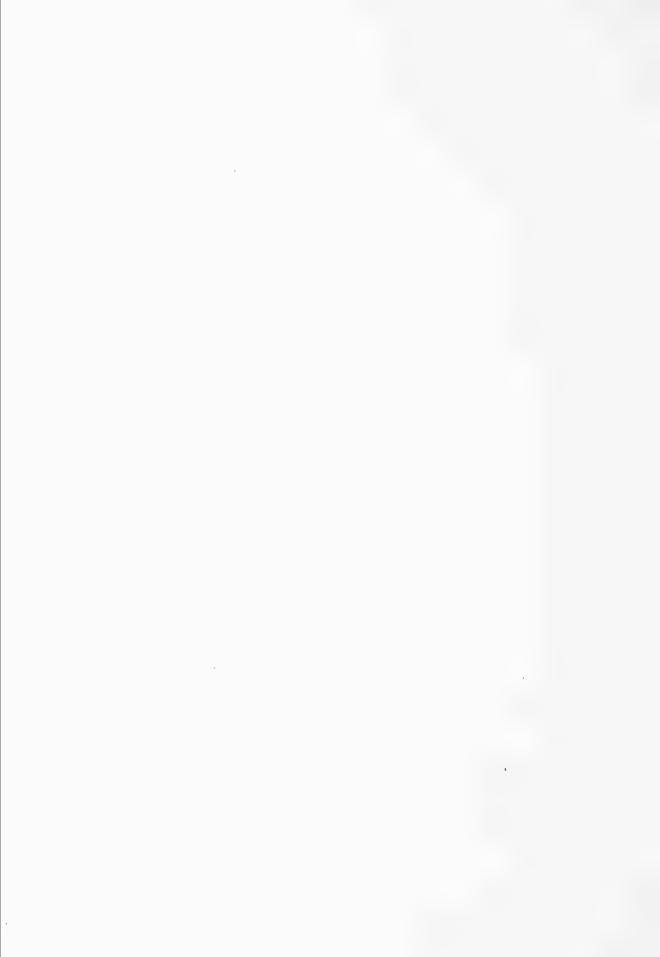


PRINCE WILHELM
Sweden's Royal Visitor



PRINCE WILHELM BANQUET

Sweden's officials dined by the Commissioners of the Empire State



That evening President and Mrs. Tucker gave a fete champetre on the grounds of the Army and Navy Club. The place was decorated with wistaria and groups of flags, the American and Swedish intermingled, and illumination was by innumerable Japanese lanterns.

A magnificent ball followed in the New York Building, given by the Commission. Receiving were Mrs. Tucker, Mrs. Berri, Mrs. P. F. Harrington, Mrs. Barton Myers, Mrs. Thomas B. Dunn, Mrs. Hugh Gordon Miller, Mrs. Nelson H. Henry, Mrs. John Taggart Blodgett, and Mrs. William H. Hamlin.

Meanwhile, the sailors of the "Fylgia" were allowed to stroll about the Exposition Grounds, and were given a welcome to all the entertainments.

From Hampton Roads the Prince sailed for New York where he spent a few days in viewing the sights of the metropolis, and a week later was entertained at several of the fashionable homes of Newport, R. I.

Hugh Gordon Miller, Commissioner from the State of New York, who was on duty at the building on these occasions, upon his return to New York, following up an animated conversation had at the New York Building on the subject of America, wrote the Prince and asked his written opinion of America as gathered at the Exposition and in that city. The Prince replied in English in the following characteristic letter:

"Dear Sir.—You wanted to know my impressions of America? Well, the short glimpse I have got of this country gives me the impression that America is one of the finest countries in the world, full of life and wealth.

"And the inhabitants have got a good deal more of smartness, energy and go in them than in any other country I have visited.

"Yours sincerely,

"WILHELM, Prince of Sweden.

"H. M. Cruiser Fylgia, NewPort, Aug. 25, 1907."

Fulton Day

NEW YORK sought to increase interest in the Exposition by a special celebration entitled, "Robert Fulton Day," and at the same time the Wizard of the Hudson was duly honored in the commemoration of the centennial of the first successful application of steam in the propulsion of vessels. It was an occasion to spread the knowledge broadcast and draw attention to the fame of the Empire State.

September 23rd was the day selected, and Dr. Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain) was the guest of honor who graced the occasion most fittingly. A dinner was the chief event. It was given to the Robert Fulton Memorial Association by the New York State Commissioners in the State Building. Dr. Clemens, Hon. Henry G. Bayer and Commissioner Hugh Gordon Miller were the principal ones among those who spoke. There were several descendants of Robert Fulton present.

Dr. Clemens had arrived by water from New York, and there had been a notable outpouring to greet him. He and Hon. Martin W. Littleton had delivered stirring orations at the Auditorium that afternoon, carrying the audience to a pitch of enthusiasm seldom witnessed.

Hampton Roads was the scene of a great marine parade, occupying two hours in passing the reviewing line, consisting of the U. S. S. "Brooklyn," Cornelius Vanderbilt's palatial yacht, the "North Star," and Henry H. Rogers' "Kanawha." The shores and piers of the Exposition grounds were lined with spectators.

At the New York Building, the banquet hall had never looked more entrancing. Mrs. Henry had bestowed her best efforts upon its decorative scheme. A decidedly gala tone was made manifest by a lavish display of flags and bunting, with Southern foliage in masses. Mrs. Donald McLean received, assisted by Mrs. Hugh Gordon



ROBERT FULTON

Centennial Celebration

Miller. The Hungarian and Exposition bands furnished charming music throughout the entertainment. There were no less than one hundred and twenty-five guests at the table. Commissioner Miller was toastmaster. No better choice could have been made.

The Poem

The ceremonies were inaugurated by the reading of some verses, entitled "Fulton's Folly," specially written for the occasion by George F. Viett, "Virginia's Poet Laureate," whose effort was received with spontaneous applause and showed his ability, although he had but a few hours' notice of what was expected from him.

Fulton's "Folly"

"AND THEY CALLED IT FULTON'S 'FOLLY:'"

By George F. Viett.

Here, where the newer Jamestown greets the world With joy, and pride, and festal flags unfurled; Here, where the storied land, with sunny grace Bends forth to kiss the amorous Ocean's face, Here, where old Neptune finds his sweetest rest And sinks to slumber on Virginia's breast; Here Industry and Sentiment have reared Above a spot to all the world endeared A City Beautiful, to tell the earth The story of a noble nation's birth, Yet is this City not too great — I claim To stand alone for Robert Fulton's Fame!

Now may the age in wonderment behold Far-flung the fleets, their flaming flags outrolled, Spurning the gale, tossing the surge aside, No more exposed to baffling winds and tide.

Bearing rich tribute or the bolts of war Man's proud Armadas move from shore to shore; On every league of all the seven seas Their muffled thunder sounds upon the breeze. In vain the winds of heaven bar the way Of yonder "Greyhound" to her destined bay, With Fulton's "folly" in the heart of her The four and twenty winds are part of her!

In vain the tempest now disputes man's path, Vain its loud protest, vain old Ocean's wrath, For Fulton's "folly" won the right of way, And Neptune vanquished, must rich tribute pay!

Like molten mountains moving to their doom The mighty surges claim their ancient room! Resentful rise their prestige to redeem, But fall abashed at Fulton's Harnessed Steam!

So Fulton's "folly" fits the foaming sea Man's highway and his home alike to be; Triumphant Commerce sweeps the world around On viewless steeds, by Fulton's "folly" bound!

With Fulton's "folly" in their steely hearts Majestic move the squadrons to their marts; Bearing the winds of heaven bound about, They move disdainful of the blast without.

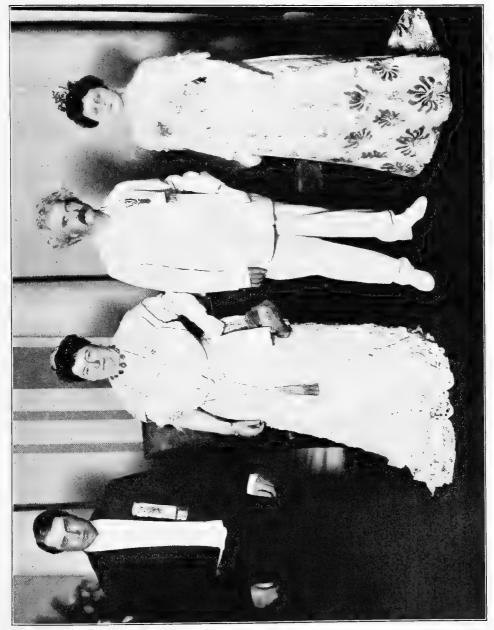
Thus are the nations — yea, the world — renowned In "folly," and by Fulton's "folly" crowned The world is wise,— in "folly," proud to claim The share of "folly" which is Fulton's Fame!

Small need to gild his glory, 'tis revealed In every flame that lights the foaming field; Would words avail — to abler pen than mine Reluctantly the task I must resign.

Mrs. McLean Speaks

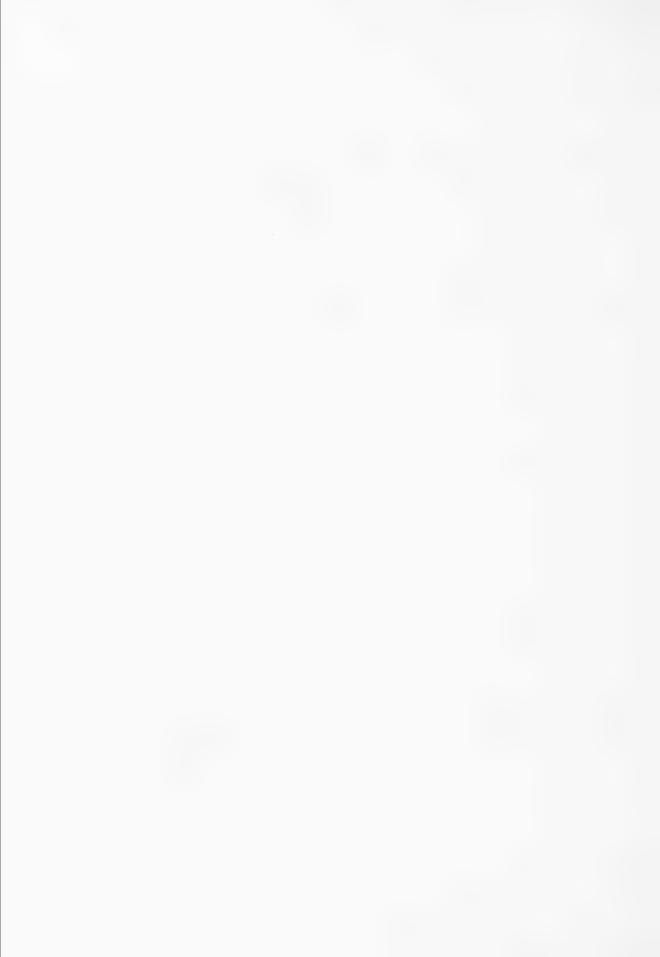
The toastmaster introduced Mrs. Donald McLean in the following happy manner, and it is unfortunate that her eloquent address was not preserved.

"We have heard a great deal during this Exposition about generals and admirals — sea fighters, land fighters, and even Exposition Kilkenny cat fighters, and we have heard also here and elsewhere about the man behind the gun. So remembering that a woman



FULTON DAY GROUP

Dr Samuel L, Clemens and Mrs. Donald McLean In center, Commissioner and Mrs Hugh Gordon Miller on sides



named Pocahontas had something to do with the settlement at Jamestown, we propose to-night to have from the President-General of the most patriotic woman's organization in the country, a report in behalf of "the girl behind the man behind the gun."

"No woman, of course, may ever become President of the United States. But to be in this country elected President-General of the Daughters of the American Revolution, among the ladies, has been equivalent, in a way, or at least as far as possible, to being elected President of the United States, among the men. Indeed, to worthily and efficiently lead an army of fifty thousand women, of the class that compose that splendid, patriotic and powerful organization, representing fifty thousand of the best and most representative old families in America, with such an attendant responsibility as rests upon that truly high office, the responsibility of holding the elderly American citizens to the lofty standards and traditions of the fathers of the Republic, while at the same time, and perhaps most important of all, inspiring as only a woman can, noble and patriotic principles in the youth of the land, is not only a great distinction, but a task for which few men in this country would be equal.

"It is, therefore, with especial pleasure, and I trust with pardonable pride, that I propose the health of a member of the original advisory board of the Jamestown Exposition, a member who has told the story of Jamestown and this Exposition from one end of this land to the other, Mrs. Donald McLean, of the New York State Commission."

The response of Mrs. McLean came as a surprise to those inclined to judge all female orators by the usual standard of feminine speech-making. This lady not only proved herself a talented and able speaker, but showed subtlety of wit and a keenness of humor that gave her a clear title to hold forth in the same assemblage with America's Prince of Humorists — Mark Twain. She frequently convulsed

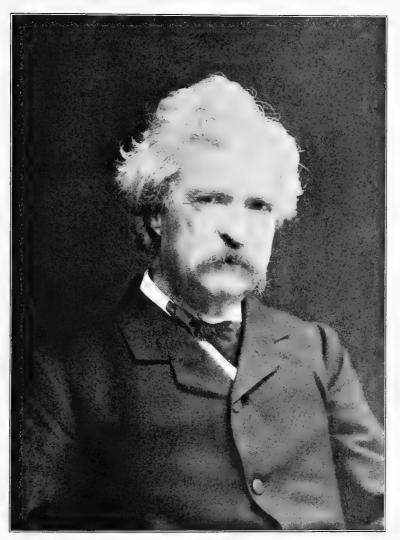
the audience with laughter and her every period was punctuated with generous applause. She justified a statement of Governor Hughes in a speech on D. A. R. Day to the convention that she is the "pride of Maryland, her birthplace, and the glory of New York, her home."

Tribute to Twain

Toastmaster Hugh Gordon Miller then arose to the occasion and paid a compliment to Mark Twain when he introduced him in these words:

"The ordinary introduction for this distinguished speaker should be unnecessary among cultured and reading people anywhere over the civilized world for not only have 'Tom Sawyer' and 'Huckleberry Finn' 'Eschol Sellers,' 'Beriah Sellers' and 'Colonel Mulberry Sellers,' but booksellers, too, have been great travelers among the 'Innocents Abroad;' and even now that poor 'Tom Sawyer' in the flesh is dead, his soul still goes marching on! And it seems to me to be especially fitting and appropriate that the army and navy should be here to-night to do honor to the distinguished father of that world renowned civil and military hero, 'Colonel Mulberry Sellers,' of Mark Twain's invincible and irresistible army.

"We are reminded by the appearance of the military and the navy, that when the great battle of Salamis had been fought and ancient and classic Greece again kept free, a meeting of the Greek commanders was held and each of the victorious generals voted himself first in honor — but all agreed that Themistocles was second. American literature during our country's comparative brief existence has had many brilliant lights, the opinion of a few captious critics to the contrary notwithstanding. I shall not now, of course, attempt to call the roll, but whoever may, by his contemporaries of the last forty years in this great world of letters, be considered second in honor — the whole American literary world, reader and writer alike, have long



MARK TWAIN (Dr. Samuel L. Clemens)

"Fulton Day" Orator

Mark waine Now york, May 14/03.

Born Nov. 30, 1835.

	4	,	

ago voted — and to-night we are going to crown Mark Twain, first in honor both as a writer and a model American citizen. We will crown him an American citizen who, discharging his obligations and those of others by years of labor with brain and heart and hands, has left an example of business honesty and honor for the young men of this country that shines out in this commercial age like the beacon of some great light-house towering up before the gaze of the storm-tossed mariner across a tempestuous and troubled sea.

"Surely it will not be out of place for your toastmaster for a moment to assume to speak for his generation and to say that this notable example of the manhood of the century just passed and gone will not be entirely lost upon the men of the new century. Surely all of us — men and women, young and old — may be permitted to pause for a moment to-night and to pass over to this great and good example of a man a bouquet or two of verbal flowers while he still lives to cheer and bless and ennoble our age.

"Ladies and gentlemen, there are many American writers to-day who in their way are great, and many, many more during this man's life have come and gone — but Samuel L. Clemens, the delight of our fathers and our grandfathers, who, with his same brilliant wit and humor was writing of the Mississippi River and its first steamboat in the 'Gilded Age' of the old South before the war, appears with us to-night as young in spirit, as humorous and as handsome as he ever was, and our only hope is that like Tennyson's Brook and the application of steam to navigation by Robert Fulton, which we celebrate to-day, he will 'roll on and on forever.'

"So on behalf now of the New York State Commission to this Exposition, as well as the Fulton Association, in appreciation of the fact that, save for a dinner given him recently by the Lord Mayor of London, and the birthday dinner given in his honor by American literary men in New York city last winter, this is the first such function he has attended in seven years, and in further appreciation of the long

journey by sea he has taken and his heroic and successful effort to land from the 'North Star' in the terrific storm that raged here to-day, to make a truly great speech and receive an unparalleled ovation at the Auditorium this afternoon, I propose the good health of the New Admiral of the navy, Admiral Samuel L. Clemens, known on land as 'Mark Twain,' who has shown himself to-day amid the storm on Hampton Roads during the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the sailing of the 'Clermont' to be the greatest sailor on these historic waters since John Smith was 'Governor of Virginia and Admiral of New England,' and who is beyond all question and in all seriousness the most universally loved, admired and respected man in America.' (Great applause, the diners rising and cheering.)

Twain on Fulton

Mark Twain was received by so spontaneous an outburst of applause that it was several minutes before the guests consented to observe silence.

"Ladies and Gentlemen.— We are here to celebrate one of the greatest events in American history; and not only in American history, but in the world's history, the application of steam to navigation by Robert Fulton. It was a world event — there are not many of them. It is peculiarly an American event, that is true, but the influence was very broad in effect. We should regard this to-day as a very great American holiday. We have not many American holidays. We have not many that are exclusively American holidays. We have the Fourth of July, which we regard as an American holiday, but it is nothing of the kind. I am waiting for a dissenting voice. (Applause.)

"All great efforts that led up to the Fourth of July were made, not by Americans, but by English residents of America, subjects of the King of England. They fought all the fighting that was done; they shed and spilt all the blood that was spilt in securing to us invaluable liberties, which are incorporated in the Declaration of Independence, but they were not Americans. They signed the Declaration of Independence, no American's name is signed to that document at all. There never was an American, such as you and I, until after the Revolution, when it had all been fought out and liberty secured, after the adoption of the Constitution, and the recognition of the Independence of America by all Powers. While we revere the Fourth of July, and let us always revere it, and the liberties it conferred upon us, yet it was not an American event, but this is an American event, a great American day. It was an American who applied that steam successfully. There are not a great many world events and we have our full share. The telegraph and the application of steam to navigation are great American events.

"To-day I have been requested, or I have requested myself (applause) not to confine myself to furnishing you with information, but to remind you of things, and to introduce one of the nation's The Admiral here is going to tell you all that I have left untold. I am going to tell you all that I know, and then he will follow with such rags and remnants as he can find and tell you what he knows. (Applause.) No doubt you have heard a great deal about Robert Fulton and the influences that have grown from his invention, but his little steamboat is suffering neglect. You probably do not know a great deal about that boat. It was the most important steamboat in the world. I was there and saw it. The Admiral was there at the time. (Applause and laughter.) It need not surprise you for he is not as old as he looks. That little boat was interesting in every way. The size of it. The boat was one — (turns and whispers to Admiral Harrington) — he said ten feet long. breadth of that boat was (consults Admiral) — two hundred feet. (Applause and laughter.) You see the first and most important detail is the length, then the breadth and then the depth of that boat was — (whispers again to Admiral Harrington). Admiral says it was a flat boat. (Laughter.)

"Then her tonnage, you know nothing about a boat until you know about two more things. Her speed and her tonnage. We know the speed she made. She made four miles and sometimes five miles. It was on her first trip on August 19, 1807, that she made her initial trip, when she went from — (whispers to Admiral Harrington) — Jersey City to Chicago. (Laughter.) That right? She went by way of Albany. Now comes the tonnage of that boat. Tonnage of a boat means the amount of displacement; displacement means the amount of water a vessel can shove in a day. The tonnage of man is estimated by the amount of whisky he can displace in a day. (Laughter.)

"I feel that it surprises you that I know so much. In my remarks of welcome of Admiral Harrington I am not going to give him compliments. Compliments always embarrass a man. You do not know anything to say. It does not inspire you with words. There is nothing you can say in answer to a compliment. I have been complimented myself a great many times and they always embarrass me. I always feel that they have not said enough. (Applause.)

"The Admiral and myself have held public office and have been associated together a great deal in a friendly way since the time of Pocahontas. That incident where Pocahontas saves the life of Smith from her father Powhatan's club was gotten up by the Admiral and myself to advertise Jamestown. (Great laughter.)

"At that time the Admiral and myself did not have the facilities of advertising that you have.

"I have known Admiral Harrington in all kinds of situations, in public service, on the platform, and in the chain gang, now and then, but it was a mistake. A case of mistaken identity. (Laughter.) I do not think it is at all necessary to tell you Admiral Harrington's public history. You know that it is in the histories. I am not here



HUGH GORDON MILLER
"Fulton Day Toastmaster"

to tell you anything about his public life, but to expose his private life. (Laughter.)

"I am something of a poet," said Mr. Clemens, as the crowd laughed. "When the great Poet Laureate Tennyson died and I found that place was opened, I tried to get it, but I did not get it. Anybody can write the first line of a poem, but it is a very difficult task to make the second line rhyme with the first. When I was down in Australia there were two towns named Johnswood and Par-am. I made this rhyme:

'The people of Johnswood
Are plous and good.
The people of Par-am,
They don't care a ———' (Laughter.)

"I do not want to compliment Admiral Harrington, but as long as such men as he devote their lives to the public service the credit of the country will never cease. I will say that the same high qualities, the same moral and intellectual attainments the same graciousness of manner, of conduct, of observation, and the expression have caused Admiral Harrington to be mistaken for me and I to be mistaken for him. (Great applause.)

"A mutual compliment can go no further and I now have the honor and privilege of introducing to you Admiral Harrington."

Miller's Fulton Memorial

In the celebration of Robert Fulton Day, commemorating the centennial anniversary of the application of steam to navigation, New York State Commissioner Hugh Gordon Miller delivered the following spirited address, a fitting tribute to the great Fulton and many noted men of the States of New York and Virginia.

"In her participation in this celebration the State of New York greets the State of Virginia and her citizens and guests, in the same

fraternal spirit existing in the early days when Jay and Morris, Clinton, Hamilton, Schuyler and others took counsel with Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Mason, Lee and Patrick Henry.

"New York city, the present Rome of the New World and the metropolis of the Western Hemisphere, was originally one of the provincial outposts of Virginia, sharing in that regard, as you have been reminded very often during this Exposition, the position of many others of the present States of the American Union, for not only did the Pilgrims in the document signed on board the 'Mayflower' on the morning they landed at Cape Cod, declare in the preamble of that historic document, that they were about to land on the northern shores of Virginia, but the territory of this old mother Commomwealth originally extended as far north as Nova Scotia, and in 1612, John Smith, Governor of Virginia and Admiral of New England, wrote to King James that 'the Dutch had taken possession of one of Virginia's islands'— that was Manhattan Island. So it is peculiarly appropriate that the descendants of the New York colonists of 1609 should participate in this celebration in honor of the Virginia colonists of 1607; that the Empire State of the Union should once again join hands, not only with the Old Dominion, but with its present successor, the great New Virginia of the Twentieth Century.

"It was especially fitting, therefore, that the foundation of the Jamestown Ter-Centennial Exposition should have been builded largely upon an indorsement written in 1903 by the great and only living ex-President of the United States, Grover Cleveland, a former Governor of the State of New York, and that most of its subsequent success as a national and international celebration should be due to the untiring and patriotic efforts of another former Governor of the State of New York, President Theodore Roosevelt, whom we have all now learned to admire and respect; a man who has lived in the East and lived in the West, whose mother was a Southerner from

Georgia, the Empire State of the South; whose father was a Northerner; and who, himself, represents to-day the very best type of the Twentieth Century American.

"After all, we should make no invidious distinction between any of the States of our glorious Union. We love our country, and our whole country.

'Though by birth one spot be mine,
Dear is all the rest;
Dear to me the South's fair land,
Dear the Central mountain band,
Dear New England's rocky strand,
Dear the prairied West.'

"What affords us after all the keenest joy and pleasure even at this Birthday Celebration is that Virginia, as well as New York, is represented to-day by the pure emblem of a white star upon the azure field of our common flag, and that they are forevermore one in the shining constellation of American States.

"On many special days now for months you have heard from President Tucker and others the story of Jamestown and old Virginia, and on behalf of New York we can only add that we do not forget that in the emergency of the past which demanded great men and great deeds, Virginia gave a Washington to lead to victory the armies of the struggling colonists and be inaugurated first President upon the steps of the old City Hall in New York city; that she gave a Henry to kindle the glowing fires of patriotism in the hearts of the New York colonists as well as those of Virginia; a Jefferson to write the immortal Declaration of Independence; a Madison to furnish the text of the best Constitution ever adopted by man; a Marshall to breathe into that Constitution the breath of national life, and shape the jurisprudence of the infant nation; a Monroe to formulate the Monroe Doctrine, and that at a later period she furnished to history such heroic and imperishable names as Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson.

"In the language of a Northern poet, once speaking of the Union, Virginia, like the rest of our Union States,

'Will live while a billow lies spreading before her,
She will live while the clear arch of heaven bends o'er her,
While the name of the Christ for the fallen we cherish,
'Till the hopes in the breast of humanity perish,—
She will live.'

"Yes, she will live just as the poet said she would, and she will live just as long as the poet said the American Republic would live. She will round out the voyage. And the American Republic founded so near here, three hundred years ago and built on the rock of national security, freedom, justice, equity and equality, all amalgamated to form its chief corner-stone; may it endure while governments are needed upon earth; may it cease to exist only when there shall be nothing around it but crumbling walls and nothing above but the white-winged angel, who shall proclaim the close of time and the beginning of eternity.

"One of the best results of an international exposition, and especially the Jamestown Exposition, is that it has brought us in touch with many prominent, influential powers who embrace the opportunity as a fitting one in which to visit us, and bring samples of their finest products in art, manufactures and inventions, to compare with our products and the products of other energetic people; and in this connection I beg to quote a short but very interesting autograph letter recently received by the speaker from a visitor:

"'You wanted to know my impressions of America? Well the short glimpse I have got of this country gives me the impression that America is one of the finest countries in the world, full of life and wealth. And the inhabitants have got a good deal more of smartness, energy and go in them than in any other country I have visited.

""Yours sincerely,

"WILHELM,

"'Prince of Sweden."

"We have been favored not only by visits from this charming young prince of the democratic house of the Bernardotte; but also from the distinguished Italian, Duke Abruzzi; the Japanese hero, General Kuroki, and a host of others who 'travel the highways of power.' In knowing these people we strengthen the friendly relations between the nations, and there are many who believe they are in fact more productive of good than the spasmodic peace-on-earth effort of any Peace Congress. A few months since the jingo element of the country was crying out that we were going to have war at once with Japan. The opportune visit of General Kuroki, his manly course and candor, did more to allay this temporary excitement than any other influence could have accomplished.

"And now a new generation, honoring our fathers, whether they were the blue or the gray, gather in old Virginia hard by Hampton Roads, where the 'Susan Constant,' the 'God Speed' and the 'Discovery,' under Captain John Smith, three hundred years ago, sailed in and anchored with 103 weather beaten and heroic pioneers. Here, where the 'Monitor' and 'Merrimac' fought that great naval battle which revolutionized the naval armament and warfare of the world, and along with the iron-clad representatives of the other nations of the world, bent only on a mission of peace and good will, we have seen gathered the new American navy, with the 'New York,' the 'Virginia' and the rest of those great leviathans of the deep, bristling with guns to be sure; but carrying in fact the olive branch of peace high up over all the guns, waving that olive branch from the same flag-staff with the 'Stars and Stripes,' the Emblem of Liberty, Justice and Humanity, just as the Angel of Humanity, Peace and Good Will recently hovered over the guns of the fleet of Admiral Davis at Kingston.

"Looking into the future, when we think of those ships gathered here at the cradle of the Republic, let us see in prophetic vision, unless the other nations agree to disarm, forty-four great American battle-

ships, each bearing the name of a sovereign State of the Union, all sailing out under that banner upon the open sea of the Twentieth Century together, and presenting after all, in that navy and in that union, in the judgment of most of us, the only safe guarantee for a continuance of the Monroe Doctrine in the Western Hemisphere, and this Nation's most effectual, and for the present most practical, contribution to the final and permanent peace of the world. Typifying thus and representing thus the forty-four States themselves, that completed navy of the future,—typifying also the completed unity of the American Republic and our great constellation of Commonwealths,— will sail out into the great arena of the world, with decks all cleared for action, and if necessary with every man at his gun, parting and passing the turbulent international billows that with this nation, as well as every other nation, will, no doubt, for a long time to come,—in spite of all our hopes and prayers,—continue to break ever and again upon the ever-surging, often restless, onward moving tides of time. When those battleships gather some day for a full review, may all of us, especially from Virginia and New York, and also the thirteen original States, be there in the harbor of the great metropolis to see them as they gather in the white foam and silvery spray of the great port of entry of the country, and watch them as they dip their flags and salute the Statue of Liberty Enlightening the World as she points on high toward the only shore which, as yet, holds out any guarantee of never-ending peace on earth and good will among men."

Commissioner Bayer's Compliments

Hon. Henry G. Bayer, who was special commissioner in the United States of the International Maritime Association Exposition, being held at Bordeaux, France, in honor of Robert Fulton, and also representing the French Government at this celebration,



HON. HENRY G. BAYER
Orator on "Fulton Day"



showed his knowledge concerning the great inventor by paying the following tribute to his memory, after being introduced by Mr. Miller.

"Ladies and Gentlemen.— One hundred and ten years ago, a distinguished American, Robert Fulton, went to France and very soon became, in Paris, a friend of the American poet and diplomat, Joel Barlow.

"His great intelligence, his fine manners, and his skill displayed in wonderful inventions, charmed the French people very much.

"In 1797 he built in Paris a barrack in wood, just where is now the 'Passage des Panoramas,' and exhibited therein panoramic views of the city of Paris. It was an exceptionally great success; the people were very fond of that new kind of recreation and a popular song, on that subject spread all over France.

"Here is one of the verses of that song:

Paris pas plus grand que cela, Jouit de succes legitimes, Un savant vous le montrara Pour un franc cinquante centimes, Et tout le monde donne ou donnera Dans le pano, pano, panorama!

"Which means —

Paris, none greater than she,
Enjoys legitimated successes,
A wise man, will show it to you
For I Franc and 50 Centimes (30 cents)
And everybody butts in or will butt in the Panorama!

"Later on, Col. Langlois used Fulton's Panorama for the reproduction of victories of the French armies.

"The trials made by Fulton on the River Loire, concerning the application of steam to navigation, were attracting the attention of the French Government and of Napoleon Bonaparte, then First Consul.

"Owing to all these precious facts the French have organized in Bordeaux, since last May, a great International Maritime Exposition in honor of Robert Fulton. Sixteen foreign nations are there, paying a solemn tribute of respect and esteem to your illustrious countryman, while your own country is also represented, namely, by three of your finest warships. And I do believe that it will be agreeable to you to hear that two weeks ago the King and Queen of Spain went to the Exposition of Bordeaux, honoring publicly the great American inventor.

"The application of steam to navigation, the most pacific, useful and beneficent invention, has extensively developed trade, generously disseminating wealth and prosperity; it has brought together the people of very dissimilar countries, facilitating the study of languages, industries and fine arts.

"Personally, if I had had to come over on a sailing boat, I would have remained in Europe and would never have seen the fairy Hudson River, Greater New York, the Jamestown Exposition and the so many nice things that I have the pleasure of admiring in your beautiful and hospitable country.

"Every foreigner residing in the United States and earning his living here should remember his first benefactor, Robert Fulton, and help, in proportion to his means, to make more easy the noble purpose of the Robert Fulton Monument Association, of which another of your distinguished inventors, Mr. Cornelius Vanderbilt, is the president.

"And, as Fulton's genius has been profitable to every country, no matter where it is located, no matter what its degree of civilization, I put forth the claim that it is the duty of the nations of the entire world to contribute to the realization of the great project of this association.

"In the French harbor of Brest, Fulton, with his first submarine, 'The Nautilus,' made many experiments.

"In my opinion, the future generations will say that the application of steam to navigation and the invention of the submarine are two of the most important things in the history of the world, and as a consequence, that Robert Fulton is a leader among the greatest benefactors of humanity.

"As a matter of fact, all the great naval powers are working hard to improve the submarine and, no doubt, they will succeed in making it efficient in its terrible effects. As soon as that time arrives, as soon as the submarine will have reached a state of perfection, the nations will understand that war is possible no more, that war has become the rapid and certain destruction of the navies, by those invisible little devils swimming in concealment under the surface of the waters.

"The rulers will recognize that the irreparable crushing of the navies, besides being a ruin for the nations to whom the warships belong, means the impossibility of fighting on land, as the battles now take place far from the rival and warlike countries, usually near lands called 'colonies.' Then senates and parliaments will proclaim that the settlement of quarrels will be done by arbitration instead of by the actual wild means.

"What a happiness and relief in the heart of the mothers; what a reconciliation with the laws of the Creator; what a blessing for humanity, what an honor to God! Such an ideal situation, which for so many centuries has been considered as a dream, will become a fact owing to the inventions of Fulton.

"For this reason we may expect that one hundred years from now, there will be, let us say in Washington, the capital of the United States, another great, beautiful and allegorical monument, recalling the application of steam to navigation, recalling the invention of the submarine as a means of universal peace, recalling the genius of Fulton and sealing fraternity, justice and love between and among all the nations! "I drink to the health of the descendants of the illustrious Fulton, here present; to the members of the distinguished Robert Fulton Monument Association, and to the admirable American people!"

Littleton's Oration

The toastmaster, in a brief and appropriate speech, proposed a toast to the State of New York, and called upon Hon. Martin W. Littleton, of New York city, the orator of Fulton Day, to respond. Mr. Littleton made a splendid speech, fully equal to the great one delivered in the Auditorium in the afternoon.

This splendid address, full of forceful truths and delivered with impressive eloquence, held the distinguished gathering tense to the end.

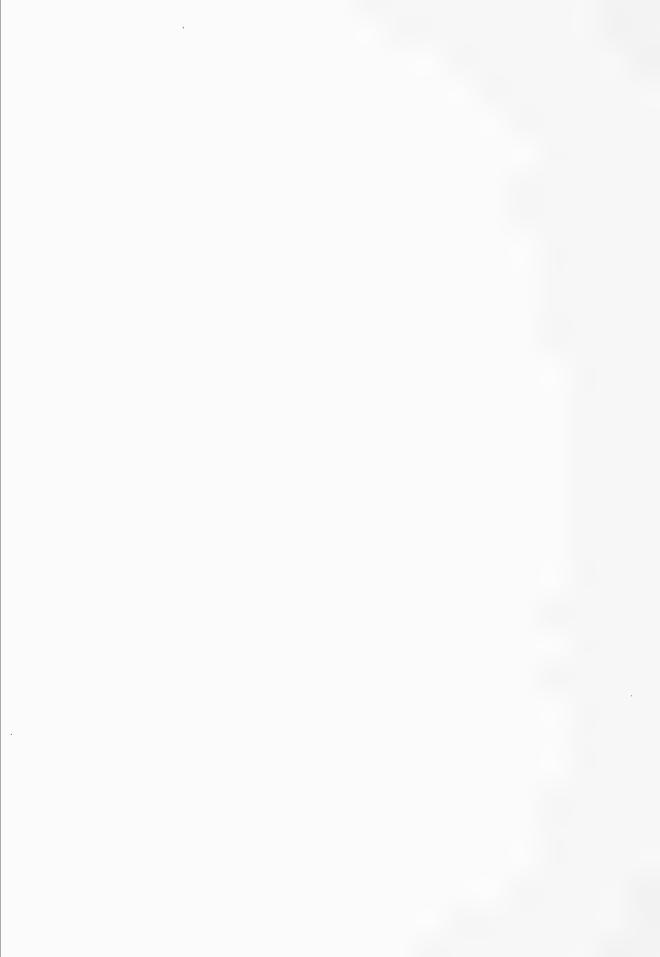
This young Southerner, who left his home in the mountains of East Tennessee fifteen years ago to make his fortune in the great metropolis, and who is now recognized as not only one of the greatest advocates in New York, but in the entire country, held the audience simply spellbound.

Martin W. Littleton spoke in part as follows:

"Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen — We meet under the auspices of a patriotic committee to celebrate a great event. Looking backward, the years that reach from now to then have worked a miracle in men and things. The swelling host of men and women forsook the fringe of eastern shore and poured their ever increasing generations into the valley of the Mississippi, scattered their children over the untouched plain and sent their stalwart sons to the Pacific slope; and then the valleys became white and gold with the ripening harvest, the plains resounded with the tramp of countless herds, and the mountains gave up their riches to the quest of the miner. The railroads shot their great highways of steel and stone across the continent, the reaper set its sickle singing



HON. MARTIN W. LITTLETON
"Fulton Day" Orator



in the sun-burnt fields, the factory unloosed its belted wheels, the foundry flamed above the melting ore, and the cotton gin toiled with its thousand fingers in the Southern fields. Beneath and behind these advancing developments, strengthening and sustaining them was the powerful inspiration of a great, free constitutional government. And still behind and still beneath this government was the enkindling genius of a new civilization, which in its own good time was sure to shed its light wherever dwelt the sons of men; a civilization whose deep, dynamic force, whose wide and widening energies, whose complex ambitions required a government free enough for the play of all its forces, firm enough to hold in wholesome check its lawless elements and broad enough to embrace within its freedom and stability the certain growth and changing conditions which surely come with the development of a new nation. This civilization demanded as a means for the full measure of its triumph a constitution which could be extended to the full limit of the continent and yet retain its poise and power. It demanded a statesmanship interpreting the constitution, not as an abstract ideality, but as a medium through which the multiplied energies of the race could work out a destiny founded on freedom and regulated, but not restricted by law. These causes and conditions, these energies and agencies called civilization, make up the great fact from which come all our public questions, and the man or the party that expects to hold any more than an obstructive place in the affairs of the nation must withdraw for a time from the confusion of the superficial strife and survey with unclouded vision the material changes which daily mark the progress of the race.

"When first the factories called the toiler from the farm and set their spindles going, there came with the cloth from the loom, and with the wood from the plane, and with the cotton from the mill, a political issue which for three-quarters of a century has disrupted parties, divided communities and fairly thrilled the public life of the

The railroads sped away to the West in wake of the pioneer and there came straightway forth the great transportation problem which changed the history of economics, disturbed the fabric of the government and has almost wrenched from their base the powers of The miner camped on the barren hills and worked away in the dull, dead earth until one day he found the silver lining of the soil and there leaped from the bowels of the earth a political issue which tried all the traditions of our race, wrecked the hopes of a great party, drove men into political exile and set all the business world on edge as to the consequences. The dumb and driven negro tugged away at the stubborn seed in the empire of cotton and slavery was a desultory domestic institution until one day Whitney wrought the cotton gin from his brain and then deserted fields turned white and a black stream poured into the land of cotton and slavery became a real question, unhappily destined to disturb and finally to divide the nation into the most frightful war the world has ever known.

"Back of this Great Britain with its developing mines stood powerless in front of the problem of bringing this exhaustless wealth to the surface of the earth until Watt, gathering the labor of those who went before him and welding it together with his own genius, invented the steam engine, and the wealth beneath the surface of the earth in Great Britain was placed at the disposal of those who sought it.

"Bessemer, born in France and reared in England, believed that iron, in its crude and awkward application, could be made a more tractable servant of the human race and he devised the means of making modern steel, and from that device or method there came to America the steel development which to-day spans our great waterways with its steel network of bridges, insures the safety of the great ocean-going vessels, makes doubly useful the great transportation lines, erects tier on tier of splendid buildings in our great cities and goes to furnish the greater portion of the material with which the work of mankind is performed.

"Franklin, witnessing the power and almost divine force of the electric current, endeavored to bring the lightning to serve the human race when later on Morse, gathering all that had been done by his predecessors and making the final application of this wondrous power, applied electricity in a practical fashion.

"A little more than one hundred years ago and three-fourths of the earth's surface was lost as a highway between the races of the earth. The other fourth was lost to the desultory and struggling journeys made overland by an adventuresome but feeble race. Within that one hundred years the march of progress has gone beyond the most brilliant prophesy of the wildest dream. The nineteenth century swept in through the fury and the flame of revolution. A fury which sprang from hearts afire with the love of liberty, a flame that was kindled at the torch held high by reason.

"Thrones that for ages had cast their shadows across the conscience of the world reeled and fell under this revolution of reason. Empires weighed down with wickedness, surviving upon fallacy and force went down under the impact of ideas. Kingdoms that were wrought out of wrong, built up with blood sustained by superstition, defying God and degrading man, dissolved and disappeared under the fierce fires of the world's enkindling genius. Courts created by caprice, corrupt and cruel, ignorant and insolent, fled into the deepening shadows behind the throne. The crown, ignorant and insolent, brilliant and blasphemous, rested uneasily upon the titled tyrants of the times. The church, somber and sycophantic, made up of darkness and cruelty, was torn from the breast of the king and made to walk by faith instead of force. Every nation of the earth has been swept to the very core of its feeling by the resistless progress of these one hundred years.

"Germany, encrusted with the caste of classes, divided into petty principalities through its philosophers, set in motion those silent forces which have waged relentless warfare on heresy and wrong. "France, raging with revolution, triumphing at last in the erection of a popular government, was made to suffer under the terrible strain of a rising, insistent and universal patriotism.

"Japan, within the last quarter of a century, roused herself, shook off her lethargy, waged war and became the teacher of Asia.

"China, slow, impenetrable and changeless, evolving no reform from within and receiving no light from without, stood like a world of immovable statues.

"Mexico, mad with excesses, drunk with degradation, roused herself, waged a war, staggered and struggled weak from the conflict, on and up until she created a great southwestern republic.

"England, held back by an unbending aristocracy, was made to drink deep of the spirit of the hour, held to her unwilling lips by the hands of her heroic children.

"The United States, conceived in the glorious genius of a righteous revolution, brought forth as the joint product of the chival-ric Cavalier and the persevering Puritan, sprang into the arena of the world's conflict and the reach and range of her influence has touched and quickened the conscience of the world. Chief among those who gave her the position of undoubted supremacy in the world was Robert Fulton. Until his genius wrought its wondrous miracle over wind and wave, the commerce of the world was but the senseless slave of every storm and the idle drift of every tide.

"Until Fulton fused the fragile heat and made it master of the insensate iron and made the two work together in tireless rhythm, the man upon the sea sought every shore where restless winds could blow. Until he turned the glistening blades of burnished wheels into the stubborn sea and held the elements captive in the cabin room, the clouds were masters of our ocean course and the storms dictated our destiny. Until he sought the idle wind within the swelling sail and smote its confused elements into orderly force, the world stood still in the midst of every calm and fled in fright in front of every storm."

The toastmaster's tribute to this gentleman at the conclusion of his fine oration, was a cordial and enthusiastic recognition of an eloquence altogether powerful, convincing, and inspiring.

The last speaker introduced was Capt. John S. Wise, now of New York, former Congressman at Large and United States Attorney in Virginia, whose father, Gov. Henry A. Wise, nearly half a century ago delivered the great speech at Jamestown Island, so often quoted from in the Exposition literature. Captain Wise was at his best and spoke with great feeling and eloquence in response to the toast of Virginia.

Col. H. O. S. Heistand, in a short, but exceedingly happy address, responded to a toast to General Grant and the Army. The colonel's remarks, touching as they did upon matters dear to the patriotic heart, elicited the spontaneous applause of the assemblage.

Admiral Harrington was present as representative of the Navy. This gentleman had previously delivered a masterly address during the day ceremonies at the Auditorium.

Prominent Guests Present

The guests at the dinner, included the following:

Mrs. H. H. Cammann, only living granddaughter of Robert Fulton, and Mr. H. H. Cammann, comptroller of Trinity Corporation; Mr. R. Fulton Ludlow, artist, only grandson of Robert Fulton, and Mrs. R. F. Ludlow; Miss Alice Crary; Miss Cornelia Fulton Crary; Mr. and Mrs. C. Franklin Crary; Mr. Edward C. Cammann, Mr. H. Schuyler Cammann, of New York, great grandchildren of Robert Fulton; Mr. R. Fulton Cutting, of New York; Dr. Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain), of New York; Admiral P. F. Harrington, chairman of the Naval Board of the Exposition, representing the United States Navy; Col. H. O. S. Heistand, Adjutant-General, Atlantic Division, United States Army, representing Gen. Frederick

Dent Grant; Lieut.-Gov. and Mrs. J. Taylor Ellyson, of Virginia and the Exposition; Mrs. Donald McLean, Vice-President and acting President, New York State Commission to the Jamestown Exposition, and President-General of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and Mr. D. McLean, of New York; Mr. Harry St. George Tucker, President of the Exposition, and Mrs. Tucker; Colonel Reade, Commander of the Twenty-third Infantry, and Mrs. Reade; Chief Justice Blodgett, President of the Exposition Commission from the State of Rhode Island, and Mrs. Blodgett; United States Judge Edmund Waddill, of Virginia, and Mrs. Waddill; Hon Martin W. Littleton, former borough President of Brooklyn, N. Y., orator of Fulton Day, and Mrs. Littleton; Mr. Henry G. Bayer, representing the French Government and the International Maritime Exposition being held at Bordeaux, France, this year in honor of Robert Fulton; Mr. Charles W. Kohlsaat, Commissioner-General of the Exposition; Mr. Charles R. Lamb, artist, President of the Municipal Art Society of New York, and Mrs. Lamb; Mr. E. E. Olcott, President of the Albany Day Line, and Mrs. Olcott; Miss Margaretta Hawley, representing the Colonial Dames; Mrs. G. V. Lyon; Miss I. V. Lyon, with Doctor Clemens; Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Rogers, Jr.; Lieut.-Com. Victor Blue, U. S. A.; Mr. James F. Graham, of New York; Major Benham, Twenty-third Infantry, and Mrs. Benham; Lieut. H. Cootes, U. S. A.; Mr. E. F. Wallbridge, of the Michigan Commission, and Mrs. Wallbridge; Lieut. E. C. Waddill, U. S. A.; Mr. Gwynn T. Shepperd, Secretary of the Exposition; Capt. J. E. B. Stuart, collector of the port, Newport News, Va., and Mrs. J. E. B. Stuart; Mr. William N. Fletcher, of the Fletcher Shipyard, member of the Robert Fulton Association Committee, of New York; Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Gordon Miller, of New York; Mr. George F. Viett, poet and dramatist, Norfolk, Va.; Mr. Walter Scott, member Fulton Association Executive Committee, and Mrs. Scott, of New York; Mr. William A. Power, member of the Fulton Committee, New York; Gov. Barton Myers, of the Exposition, and Mrs. Myers; Mr. I. E. Hall, of Fulton Association Executive Committee, and Mrs. I. E. Hall; Mr. H. W. Dearborn of the Executive Committee, Fulton Association; Lieutenant Dallam Twelfth Cavalry; Captain Hammond, President Army and Navy Club, and Mrs. Hammond; Mrs. M. W. Brown, of the Massachusetts Commission; Miss Margaret Richardson, of Massachusetts Building; Captain Samuel Hodges, Special Commissioner of the Exposition for Naval Parade Fulton Day; Mr. and Mrs. L. Dudley Field, Binghamton, N. Y.; Captain John Wise, New York city; Mr. Morgan Treat, United States Marshal, Eastern District of Virginia, and Mrs. Treat; Mr. T. J. Wool, General Counsel of the Exposition, and Mrs. T. J. Wool; Judge Theodore H. Garnett, Norfolk, Va.; Mr. William Wall Whidditt, Musical Director of the Exposition; Mr. William Francis, of Missouri; Miss Maud M. Miller; Miss Ellen V. Miller; Mr. Roy G. Miller, Norfolk Va.; Mr. Harry W. Miller, Norfolk, Va.; Gov. and Mrs. Alvah H. Martin, of the Exposition.

Letters regretting inability to attend the banquet were received from President Roosevelt, ex-President Cleveland and Governor Hughes, of New York, members of the Fulton Monument Association. President Roosevelt has written a strong indorsement of the purposes of the Association.

New York Day

THE celebration of "New York Day" was one of the noteworthy events when considering the Exposition as a whole. It was planned upon an elaborate scale in every particular, and the varied and most brilliant program was carried out without a flaw, aided also by fine weather.

October 10th was the date selected, and Governor Hughes was the leading figure. People from all over the nation desired to see and hear the Empire State's executive. Military parades, exercises in the Auditorium of the Administration Building, a sham battle and military manœuvres on the parade ground, and an elaborate reception and ball were some of the features.

Governor Hughes had left Albany in a special train, accompanied by his staff. His escort was Squadron A of the State National Guard with a total of 139 cavalrymen mounted upon horses, and a detachment of 17 officers and 261 enlisted men of the Twelfth Regiment Infantry. With an escort of this nature, the chief executive was assured of considerable attention.

The party of State officials had left Albany on Tuesday, October 8th, and arrived the next morning at Cape Charles, the northern of the two prongs of land holding Chesapeake Bay from the ocean and making Hampton Roads such a wonderful harbor. A steamboat conveyed them from this point to the Exposition Pier, and the Governor was escorted directly to the New York State Building.

He and his staff were met by officials of the Commission and cordially welcomed. The military bodies then departed for the camping grounds previously assigned, and no duty of any description was required of them for the remainder of the day; but the men were allowed to visit the various sights of the Exposition and fraternize with men of other commands. The arrival of Northern soldiers in a Southern State was creative of comment everywhere, and the former



SOUVENIR MEDAL

Badge struck in commemoration of the New York Day celebration

were prepared to display a courteous spirit by playing in most instances the stirring Southern airs which always guaranteed applause no matter how many times a day they were heard.

The morning of the 10th opened with a clear sky; the weather fairly cool in comparison with what had been the almost insufferable conditions of the two preceding months, and everybody was at qui vive for the program of the day which had been extensively brought to public notice. In camp, reveille sounded at 6 o'clock.

By 10 o'clock a large crowd had congregated in the vicinity of the New York Building, in expectancy of what was to follow. Within, the rooms were thronged with officers in brilliant uniforms preparing to engage in the exercises of the day. Governor Hughes remained secluded in his apartments upon the second floor with his military secretary, Col. George Curtis Treadwell. In the office Secretary Hamlin and his obliging assistants, Messrs. L. Dudley Field and Louis W. Gett, were busily engaged in alleviating the demands for the artistic souvenir medal which had been struck in commemoration of the day. On its face it bore the State arms of Virginia in relief, with that of New York upon the obverse, suspended from a bar of blue enamel, bearing the legend in white letters.

At 11:45 A. M., the squadron appeared, the gay uniforms of the athletic riders creating universal admiration. They wore their tall fur caps or shakos, and when their capes blew open, displaying the gorgeous yellow lining, the general color of the scene was most effective as one viewed it in high contrast with the dazzling whiteness of the large Government Building across the boulevard.

Promptly at noon, Governor Hughes appeared upon the portico. There were round after round of cheers which seemed to please him, for he stood for several minutes with uncovered head in compliment to the cordial reception. He was ushered into a coach with Senator Dunn and Adjutant-General Henry, and drove to the Administration Building.

The Auditorium was filled to its capacity, and upon the stage were at least four score persons of prominence in various walks of life. Governor Swanson of Virginia welcomed the New Yorkers on behalf of his State, and President Harry St. George Tucker accented this greeting for the Exposition officials.

President Thomas B. Dunn, of the Commission, in well-chosen remarks, presented Governor Hughes, which was a signal for continued cheers.

Governor's Address

After the remarkably vociferous and unusually spontaneous cheering had ceased, Governor Hughes, advancing to the front of the stage and bowing courteous acknowledgment, spoke as follows:

"New York gratefully accepts the invitation of Virginia to join in this feast of origins. We turn from our eager searching of the future to gather confidence and to learn wisdom from the record of the past, and once more we scan the ever fascinating pages of the wonder-book of American history. In contrast to an old world ravaged by greed and unprincipled ambition, where for centuries the toil and blood of the people had been given to the service of privilege and of the rivalries of despotic rulers, lay this broad land of matchless resources, enshrouded by its vast and silent forests, awaiting the fullness of time when it should become the domain of a nation dedicated to freedom, and the scene of the greatest triumphs of humanity.

"Widely separated, distinct in purpose, varying markedly in the character and equipment of the settlers were the first efforts at colonization. How apparently unrelated were the entrance of the little company of Englishmen between the Capes in 1607, the voyage of Henry Hudson up the river which bears his name in 1609, and, a few years later, the landing of the Pilgrims on the north-eastern coast. We marvel that these feeble and apparently insignificant efforts should have resulted in flourishing colonies; that

these colonies with forms of organization originally so diverse, with interests distinct and often in conflict, jealous of each other and widely scattered, should have ever become confederated commonwealths and able to oppose a united front to tyranny; that these commonwealths, drawn together for one supreme struggle and then relapsing into bitter disagreement, should have found it possible at a time of disorder bordering upon anarchy to have formed a nation; and that the nation so formed and so composed should have been able to resist all tendencies to disintegration, and should now present to the world the spectacle of a people firmly bound by mutual interest and affection and welded together in an indestructible Union.

"With the advantage of truer perspective we see the irresistible progress of the sentiment of unity until to-day the national consciousness is dominant from the Atlantic to the Pacific and from the Lakes to the Gulf. With the rapid extension of commerce and facility of communication, aided by the mobility of our population, the interests that we have in common have exceeded in ever greater degree those which are separate and distinct. And the people of all parts of the Union come to the scene of this early English settlement not as visitors to a strange commonwealth, but as fellow-citizens of their brothers in Virginia. They feel by virtue of their national relationship a direct interest in the events which led to the settlement of the Old Dominion, and rejoice in their inheritance of the benefits of the services which Washington and Jefferson, Madison and Marshall gave to our common country.

"While this is so, it is fortunate that we retain just pride in the history, achievements and prosperity of our respective States. It is well that this should be fostered, for upon this sentiment to a large degree will depend the efficiency of State administration. As the range of community of interest widens, it is inevitable that the burden of national administration should increase and that the cares necessarily committed to the national government should multiply. But

we cannot expect to have that competent and vigorous administration in national concerns which is essential to our continued peace and prosperity if our citizenship is indifferent to the problems of administration which confront them in their several communities. National citizenship reside in the same persons, and they cannot be effective as sources of national power and at the same time be lax or corrupt in local administration. Fortunate it is that we are not compelled to create arbitrary divisions for the purpose of appropriate local government, but that we have autonomous communities which have been developed naturally, and the citizens of which enjoy the advantages of historical and sentimental associations. In State interest and State pride we find the hope of the proper conduct of the affairs appropriate to the States, and in the development of the sense of civic obligation which demands good local government we shall make sure of that quality of citizenship which will secure the interests of National administration and National progress.

"I am proud to be a citizen of New York, and I rejoice in its wealth and its resources, material and moral. I shall not attempt an inventory of its possessions, nor shall I recount to you the munificence of its provisions for education, the extent of its charitable foundations, the wide scope of its large public undertakings. With these you are familiar. And at the mention of the State of New York you, the sons of that State, gathered here in its honor, at once have presented to your minds an imposing commonwealth comprising one-tenth of the population of the United States, justly termed by reason of its riches and its power, the "Empire State."

"It has been my good fortune to become closely acquainted with its citizenship and to attest the high standards and noble qualities of its people. To every line of activity it has contributed leaders of thought and action; its citizens are alert and energetic; and in no community in the land may be found a higher level of civilization, more moral power, more strength of character, more happiness and prosperity.

"It is a world in itself. It presents the most complex problems of our modern times. It exhibits striking contrasts. It has the greatest wealth and the most abject poverty. Side by side with thrift and education and virtue may be found the depths of squalor, ignorance and vice. While in rural communities and small cities may be found American life at its best, in the congested quarters of the great metropolis humanity huddles in poverty, distress and shame. Government, State and municipal, is put to the severest tests. And to the thoughtful mind the emotions of just pride and the thrill of pleasure at our material and moral advances must stimulate the sense of obligation and of the most serious responsibility. It is in New York, where in so large a degree is found the clearing house of the nation's commerce and where riches have been accumulated beyond the dreams of a generation past, that we must devote ourselves most sedulously to the realization of the ideals of democracy, and set ourselves most determinedly to overcome the subtle temptations and narrowing influences of prosperity.

"First of all we must overcome the temptation to indifference as to the conditions and standards of our less favored brothers in the community. The fool who said that his barns were full and that he might take his ease has his counterpart in those who through material success would erect little citadels of independent strength where they may entrench themselves in calm indifference to the needs of his fellows and the security of every man must ultimately depend on the opportunities and well being of others. Intelligent and sympathetic consideration of conditions in our great cities is the duty of The condition of those who enter our State, every good citizen. forming virtually foreign communities in our cities, is a problem to which as citizens of the State we must give heed. We must endeavor to determine what can be done to improve standards of living, to protect these newcomers, largely helpless, from being victimized, to acquaint them as rapidly as possible with the meaning of American institutions, to utilize their economic value, to protect the State by promoting the diffusion of the American spirit and reverence for law and order, through fair and impartial administration.

"We rejoice in the numerous efforts of philanthropy, in the large contributions that are made in personal service; but what has been done and is being done covers but a small fraction of the need. We must have a quickening of the sense of obligation and a keener recognition of the fact that Union is more than a name, that it is not a union of theoretical entities, but a union of human beings — a union of lives — that for better or worse we are bound together by indissoluble bonds and that indifference to the condition of our fellow man is indifference to the safety of the State.

"As prosperity increases we must be more zealous to maintain our early ideals of work and of service. It is of the essence of democracy that a man should have opportunity for the exercise of his talent,— that he should have a fair opportunity to display his ability, and to win the just rewards of his efforts,— that he should be secure in the results of his labors, won almost invariably through sacrifice and self denial.

"It is also of the essence of democracy that no man should construe his opportunity to mean license to exploit his fellow men and unjustly profit himself at the expense of their equal chance. It is of the essence of democracy that community rights should be safeguarded and that to which the public is entitled should be rigorously compelled. The ambition which knows no law but that of selfish achievement must be bound by the inexorable demands of public service and the limits necessarily imposed for the equal protection of all citizens.

"He most surely attains the highest success and the greatest happiness who in the zealous exercise of his talents finds the path of service, and whose achievements are a benediction to mankind. "But what is most needed, in a particular sense, in the interest of good administration of government and of the welfare of the community is a stricter insistence upon fiduciary responsibility. This can be obtained in part by the enforcement of law and in part must be gained through public sentiment and the cultivation of higher standards of conduct. It is an extraordinary perversion to suppose that the owner of 51 per cent. of the capital stock of a corporation is free to wreak his pleasure in its management. The officer or director occupies a position of trust not for the majority, but for the entire body of stockholders. And while he may execute the policy which the majority desire, it must be a policy consistent with good faith and fair dealing with all. Nothing is more reprehensible than the abuse of power on the part of those who act in a representative capacity.

"The test of the character may be found in the faithful discharge of trust where it may be abused in secret and with seeming impunity. Every man has his sphere of fiduciary obligation. I speak of it not in the narrow sense in which the term is employed in courts of law, but in the broader sense recognized by every man of self-respect. The lawyer owes it to his profession to maintain the dignity of independence, and is false to the trust conferred upon him when he is admitted to practice as an officer of justice, if he permits himself to become the tool of unprincipled manipulators. The editor shame-lessly ignores his obligation when he hides or distorts the facts or uses his columns to pervert the public judgment.

"Of highest importance is the sentiment of honor and the sense of fiduciary obligation in connection with public service. The people will tolerate no cynicism here. Parties may dispute as they will over principles and policies, but there can be no dispute with reference to the demand that public privileges shall be granted only in the public interest, and that public officers shall regard only the public interest in the administration of government.

"The cry 'Every man for himself' is out of date. The demand

of the future will be 'Every man for the people.' No one can be permitted to put private interest above the public advantage. And thus in recognizing the necessity of giving fair opportunity for individual success, of protecting thrift and the rewards of industry, and at the same time in insisting upon fidelity to trust, upon the rights of the community and upon the supremacy of law representing the will of the people, in endeavoring to call the most efficient to the service of the State, and in discharging the duties of public office with sole regard to public interests, shall we diffuse the blessings of prosperity, making it servant to the happiness of all.

"We in New York should rejoice in the opportunity which is afforded us by the very difficulty of the problems with which we are confronted. In tracing the history of the past we find abundant reason for encouragement. The capacity of American manhood in each generation to deal successfully with the conspicuous evils of its day has been abundantly demonstrated.

"We are far better off in the Empire State than we have ever been before. A resistless force of public opinion is directed against well-nigh every abuse. There is not a New Yorker here who from his own experience cannot recount the tale of progress. We are a well-disposed and a genial people. We are not given over to bitterness or censoriousness. Scurrilous denunciation has but a limited vogue. In every department of official life there are men endeavoring to serve the State to the best of their ability, and the people are ready to give credit to faithful service. But they are also intolerant of faithlessness. Throughout the State are manifold evidences of determination that the just rights of property shall be protected, that the public rights shall be conserved and that those who represent the people shall be held strictly to account for the manner in which they discharge their trusts.

"The State of New York is equal to its task. It daily gathers strength from all the Union. In its success all the States may justly



HON, JACOB GOULD SCHURMAN
"New York Day" Orator

claim a share. Steadily it gains in population, in wealth, in the diffusion of happiness, and, attaining and still seeking to attain, aiming always at higher levels of achievement, its watch-word will ever be 'Excelsior.'"

President Schurman's Oration

There is no gainsaying the fact that no "State Day" celebration provided addresses of greater interest or drew throngs of equal proportions to the Auditorium Building as did New York. One who was responsible for this flattering condition was Hon. Jacob Gould Schurman, President of Cornell University.

He not alone possesses a magnetism that goes a great way towards winning the attention of his listeners, but everybody enjoys hearing a man of his erudition, and men of all grades of education depart after hearing him speak with the feeling that time has been spent advantageously and that they have learned much.

Dr. Schurman takes it for granted that others will sound the praises of whatever the subject may be, making all in an audience complacently contented; but he seems to desire to have his hearers carry away with them facts worth remembering. He believes there is no better method of praising than in the giving of reasons for a worthy view of a subject. In addressing the audience on this occasion, when people were present from a score of States, he deemed it advisable to lay particular stress on what New York had accomplished and was very alert in doing for advancement of the public weal.

In clear, forceful tones, carrying conviction, he spoke as follows:

"To Virginia, the oldest of our States and the nursery of our greatest statesmen, honor and affectionate greeting from New York!

"The people of New York rejoice to share with you in these celebrations of the three hundredth anniversary of the coming of your English ancestors. We cannot survey the scene of the first settle-

ments of the English in the New World without pride and admiration for their enterprise, their heroism, and their sublime endurance of every hardship to which mortal man may be exposed. It was no accident that from this stock and from this soil should have sprung those illustrious Virginians, Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Monroe, who for thirty-two years guided so successfully the destinies of the young republic of the United States of America.

"It was a dozen years after Madison withdrew before a son of New York sat in the presidency. But in these later days our State is imitating with more success the unapproachable example of Virginia. During the last twenty-six years the presidency has been held for eighteen years by citizens of our State. The only living ex-President is a New Yorker. And all America delights to honor the good sense, the ardent patriotism, the sturdy independence, the fine courage and firm resolution, and the simple, straight-forward honor and integrity of Grover Cleveland. And what shall I say of that other New Yorker whom the nation with an overwhelming indorsement has now established as its Chief Executive? Certainly the eyes of the world are on him as on no other President since Washington, and the hearts of the American people are with him. A knight devoted to righteousness, a brave and tireless pursuer of the law-breaker and the guilty, he has made it his mission to pull down the mighty from their seats and to magnify the power of the people to secure and maintain, even in an age of business and financial consolidation, equality of economic opportunity and immunity from economic injustice and oppression. Among all the Presidents of the United States, Theodore Roosevelt of New York is pre-eminent as a moral and social reformer.

"President Roosevelt is of Dutch ancestry as President Washington was of English. This is an interesting coincidence, for, as you know, our State was originally a Dutch colony. Two years after the three little ships of the Virginia Company—the 'Susan Constant,' 'God Speed,' and 'Discovery'—sailed up your river, and John

Smith and his fellow-countrymen planted an English colony here, the Dutch made their appearance in the great harbor through which our State looks out on the Atlantic. In the month of September, 1609, Captain Henry Hudson, who was in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, in a little yacht called the "Half Moon" sailed up that harbor, and some 150 miles beyond, on the noble river which now bears his name. 'It as as beautiful a land as one can tread upon' he reported. His object was to discover a passage through or around America to China, and he carried a letter and a map which John Smith had sent him showing a way to that goal a little to the north of Virginia. About a month before, Champlain, in an exploring expedition from Quebec, had come almost as far south as Hudson had sailed north, and of course claimed the country for France. But the Dutch in the very next year began a fur trade with the Indians, and in 1611 explored the coast to the northeast and to the south, and soon under the name of New Netherland claimed the territory as their own. In 1623 they sent out a colony of people to settle the country. But almost from the beginning French and English, as well as Dutch, settled in New Amsterdam, whose population represented many nationalities when it was taken by the English in 1664.

"I have already mentioned two of the features which have profoundly influenced the history of our State. One is the excellence of its great harbor on the Atlantic and of its interior waters; the other is the diversity of nationalities which compose our population.

"The lakes, rivers, and harbor of New York, making internal communication and external intercourse easy, in combination with its agricultural resources, determined the commercial and agricultural pre-eminence of the State even before the coming of the railways, though the railways have brought to convergence in our State a large part of the business of the Continent. The figures which to-day represent the wealth of the State baffle comprehension and almost imagination. The estimated true value of all property in the United

States was in 1904, \$107,104,000,000. And of this unimaginable total between one-eighth and one-seventh belonged to the State of New York, namely, \$14,769,000,000. Of this wealth the larger portion — \$9,151,000,000 — consisted of real property and improvements. The street railways, shipping, water-works, etc., are valued at \$1,151,000,000. Then come the railroads and their equipment with a value of \$898,000,000; manufacturing machinery, tools and implements \$486,000,000; live stock, \$189,000,000; farm implements and machinery, \$58,000,000; gold and silver coin and bullion, \$412,000,000; and all other property (including the products of agriculture, manufactures, and mines), constituting nearly one-sixth of the whole, with a value of \$2,419,000,000.

"We are proud of our farms and of our farmers. The men who till the soil are in virtue of their rugged strength the backbone, and in virtue of their stability and good sense the sheet-anchor of every political community. Their prosperity is a matter of vital concern to us all. In the State of New York we are feeling the competition of the wheat and corn of the western prairies, so that since 1890 our State which had hitherto ranked first has been out-stripped by two or three of the western States in the value of its farm products. But we are resorting to diversified agriculture and to the application of scientific methods in place of the rule of thumb. We are raising more oats, more potatoes, more hay and corn for forage, and far more butter, milk, and cheese, to say nothing of the fruit and vegetables in our rapidly multiplying orchards and market gardens. In the State of New York the farmer has at his door the best markets in America. The soil is still productive and much of it still awaiting cultivation. Anything that the land will produce is needed by the people. As an example of the development of a single industry it may be mentioned that in 1900 over 30 per cent. of the total income from our farms came from dairy products in which we rank first in the Union. The value of the milk sold in our State in 1900 was

\$36,200,000 and of the butter \$9,800,000, while of the other staple farm products the value was, of corn, \$5,000,000; of oats, \$14,200,000; of hay, \$47,000,000, and of potatoes, \$12,300,000. The dairy business has been greatly improved by scientific methods. But every other branch of farming is coming to feel the vivifying touch of science. Our Legislature has made generous provision for scientific investigation and experiment in agriculture and for the diffusion of agricultural knowledge by means, not only of class-room instruction at one point but by sending the spoken and written lesson over all parts of the State. When you hear talk of deserted farms in New York you should bear in mind that this is the superficial expression of a fundamental change now in process. That change is the adaptation of our agriculture to modern economic conditions. Some farms are being consolidated, some are being sold as no longer profitable under modern methods of farming; but there were never as many prosperous farmers in New York as there are to-day, and the number is destined to increase with the diffusion of scientific agriculture for which the State has made such wise and ample provision.

"Our State enjoys in manufacturing an undisputed primacy. The value of our manufactured products exceeds that of any other State. Of this pre-eminence the explanation will be found in the location of our State, in our harbors on the Atlantic Ocean, in our rivers and lakes with their admirable facilities for interior transportation, in our waterfalls formerly used for mechanical and now (including Niagara) for electrical power, and not least in our great system of canals which we owe to the foresight, the enthusiasm, and the dogged perseverance of De Witt Clinton. Our State is now spending \$101,000,000 on an enlargement of the Erie Canal (as well as \$50,000,000 on the macadamizing of our highways), and the Erie Canal had already cost for construction, improvements, and enlargements, \$212,000,000. But the canal has returned to our people many times over the money they have spent upon it. The language

used in 1825 at the opening of the canal, though it must have sounded extravagant, has been justified by the event. Navigable communication between Lake Erie and the Atlantic Ocean had in eight years, over a distance of 425 miles, been established by 'the wisdom, public spirit, and energy of the people of the State of New York,' as Governor De Witt Clinton patriotically said while at Albany he symbolically commingled the waters of the lakes with the ocean. people of New York had built, as they proudly boasted, 'the longest canal in the world, in the least time, with the least experience, for the least money, and to the greatest public benefit.' In commemoration of the completion of the canal gold medals were struck and sent, among a few other illustrious persons to Thomas Jefferson. acknowledged it in a letter written June 8, 1826, less than a month before his death, and on the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. Listen to his appreciative and prophetic words, the truth of which has been confirmed by three generations of New Yorkers: 'This great work will immortalize the present authorities of New York, will bless their descendants with wealth and prosperity, and prove to mankind the superior wisdom of employing the resources of industry in works of improvement.'

"Steamboats were used in the celebration, but successful steam navigation had been in operation less than a score of years. The inventor was a New Yorker, Robert Fulton, and Fulton at the time of his death was a canal commissioner. His 'mighty genius' was commemorated in the celebration of the opening of the canal. But it could not then have been foreseen that his invention was one of those epoch-making creations which revolutionize the industrial history of mankind. It was soon to outstrip the canal in its potency to consolidate and augment the commercial supremacy of New York. With eminent propriety, therefore, the centenary of Fulton's invention is to be commemorated with the ter-centenary of Hudson's discovery in 1909 by the people and State of New York.

"Let me return to the condition of our manufacturing. Not only does our State surpass all other States in the value of its manufactured products; but it has within its boundaries one-sixth of all the manufacturing establishments of the United States. Of these there were in New York, according to the census of 1900, over 78,600, employing 849,000 persons, using \$1,651,000,000 capital, and yielding products of the aggregate value of \$2,175,000,000. More than 11 per cent. of our population were in 1900 engaged as laborers in factories.

"The primacy which our State enjoys in manufacturing it also possesses in transportation and commerce. I have already mentioned our canals. Far more important to-day are the railroads. In 1900 there were over 8,000 miles of railroad in the State. And the construction and equipment of these roads and of the surface and elevated roads represented \$1,732,000,000. The traffic of the roads is enormous. The steam railroads alone had in 1899 one-fourth of all the passenger traffic and one-fifth of all the freight traffic of the United States. In foreign commerce our State ranks first in the Union. Over one-third of the exports of the United States and nearly two-thirds of the imports pass through the port of New York City.

"As in commerce, so also in finance New York is the first State in the Union. New York City is after London the greatest financial center in the world. It is vain to attempt to give figures representing the financial operations of Wall Street. I know that name is one of ill-omen in certain sections of the country. But essentially considered Wall Street is a place for the purchase and sale of securities. It meets a public need in a legitimate way, it steadies the markets, and it discounts the future for present convenience. Illegitimate speculation has unfortunately obtruded itself into a legitimate business, from which its exclusion is peculiarly difficult. But even in the absence of effective legal regulation (which it seems difficult to establish) it remains true that if any of us burn our fingers in that

fire the fault is our own. Speculation, in the form of gambling, cannot survive the repression of the gambling instinct in the public. And the best cure for Wall Street gambling may be the losses which respectable gamblers are now suffering all over the United States. Over against the juggling of the markets by a few powerful and unscrupulous financiers, who make the inexperienced public their victims, let me set the honest business of our banks and trust companies. The resources of the national banks in New York State amounted in 1900 to \$1,322,000,000, of the savings banks to \$1,037,000,000, and of the trust and mortgage companies to \$796,000,000.

"I have been speaking of the marvelous wealth and prosperity of our State. Let me now turn to the people who create that wealth and for whose sake the wealth exists. As the differentiating features of our State on the physical side are its unsurpassed location, its Atlantic harbors, its interior water-ways, its water-powers culminating in the irresistible might of Niagara, and its varied agricultural resources, so in the character of its population our State has always been distinguished by a great diversity of nationalities. I have already spoken of the Dutch, French, and English in the early days. There is no time to trace the multiplication of foreign streams which now compose the volume of our populations. But it will be instructive to take the figures as we have them in the last census. Of a total population in the United States of 74,610,000 New York has a population of 7,268,000 — nearly one-tenth of the whole. No other State has so large a population. Now of these 7,268,000 more than onefourth were born in foreign countries. If we should add to them the children born in New York of parents one or both of whom were born in foreign countries the combination would make more than one-half the population of the State of New York. Of the 1,900,000 persons in New York State who were born in foreign countries 602,000 came from the United Kingdom, 425,000 of them being from Ireland. Germany sent 480,000 of them, Italy 182,000, Russia 165,000, Canada 117,000, Austria 78,000, the Scandinavian countries 64,000, Poland 47,000, Hungary, 37,000, Switzerland 13,000, Roumania 10,000, and many other countries still smaller numbers.

"But the State of New York is not enriched alone by streams of population flowing from foreign countries. Its great city of New York is a magnet which draws to us men of genius, of enterprise, and of wealth from all the States of the Union. Whatever any other American city offers in the way of attractions, New York City offers on a vaster and more intensive scale. By its wealth, its business opportunities, its social enjoyments, its literary, artistic, and professional pre-eminence, it is a perpetual fascination to all Americans who are conspicuous either for their love of work and power, or for their love of pleasure and refined leisure.

"One result of the mixed population of our State is its spirit of cosmopolitanism. I do not mean that New Yorkers are not equal to the citizens of other States in their patriotism and loyalty to the Republic. Far from it. Nowhere will you find a more intense spirit of Americanism than among our 8,000,000 New Yorkers who to-day comprise one-tenth of the population of the United States of America. But our commerce and population are always keeping us in sympathetic touch not only with all the States of the Union but with all the countries of the globe. We become, consequently, genuinely interested in their affairs; we note their progress with satisfaction; we lament their ill-fortune; we cannot isolate ourselves from our neighbors in Kansas or our kinsmen in Germany or in Poland. A citizen of our State might almost recast the old Latin proverb and say: 'I am a New Yorker, therefore nothing happening in other States and countries can be a matter of indifference to me.'

"Such cosmopolitan spirit should breed catholicity of sympathy and independence of judgment. And I trust these mental attributes

are not lacking in New Yorkers. Certainly there are two spheres in which they have always been conspicuously manifest. Ours is a State in which there has always been toleration of all kinds of belief, religious and otherwise. New Yorkers have not attempted to control opinion. Our Dutch forbears brought us free churches and free schools and we have constantly maintained them. In our State the adherents of all creeds and the adherents of none dwell together in peace and mutual regard. We are not the slaves of monotony. We respect individuality, with all its idiosyncrasies; and nothing human is so outlandish as to escape the reach of our sympathy. this is true not only in religion, but in politics. Hence political organizations are constantly arising in our State which are unknown to the 'regular parties.' They assert some right, they voice some aspiration, they demand some good. Between Niagara and the Atlantic we feel we have room enough for them, even though they roar as loud as the one and rage as furiously as the other. Nor is this all. Our State is the home of the mugwump — the man who has no party, the man who votes solely with reference to the good of the country whichever party may promote it. And these independent voters, unattached to party, are now so numerous in our State that the 'regular' parties are obliged to take account of them in writing their platforms and nominating their candidates. If the progress of civilization means essentially the development of broad and independent manhood, we feel in New York that, thanks in large measure to the highly mixed character of our population, we have at least made some advance in that direction.

"But New York stands not only for individualism in politics, but for individualism in business. We give our business men a free hand, not hampering them by unnecessary legislative restrictions, and we see them making the most of their opportunities and demonstrating the wisdom of the policy of individual freedom. We recognize that politics is one thing and business another and we have a

profound conviction that if politics is injected into business the result will be either corruption or bankruptcy or probably both. We make no attempt, therefore, to appropriate for public uses, by means of exorbitant taxes, the vast fortunes which our merchants and financiers accumulate. We give them freedom to make their fortunes and freedom to dispose of them. And in spite of many discouraging phenomena, on the whole no fair-minded judge can doubt that experience justifies our procedure. Our two richest men are giving away their fortunes by tens and even by hundreds of millions of dollars for libraries, schools, colleges and churches all over the country. A third who spent a life in accumulating money left a vast fortune to his widow who, with the aid of experts, is now using it to improve the living conditions of the poor. Last week a most exemplary citizen of New York, a great captain of industry, whose benefactions in his lifetime were reckoned by millions, died full of years and honors and his will repeats the practice of his life. I know we have selfcentered citizens without public spirit who merely accumulate and hoard and transmit all that they have hoarded to their families. But we recognize that, even without their conscious intention, their fortunes have blessed and will continue to bless multitudes to whom they have paid, and must continue to pay, wages or profits in the vast enterprises of which they constitute the working capital. And though we should be more pleased to see these men of vast wealth do something directly for their fellow-men, it does not occur to us to set up the State as an earthly providence over their affairs or to confiscate for the benefit of others wealth which they have honestly acquired by their own skill and industry. Even as it is, however, the munificent donations of our wealthy men, in combination with State or municipal appropriations, have placed the charitable and educational institutions of New York among the foremost of the world.

"I do not mean, of course, that we have no laws in New York

regulating the conduct of business. That would be an impossible situation. My meaning is that we have as little legislation and as much individual freedom as it is possible for a community to have subject to the precepts of the moral law and the requirements of the public welfare. But neither individuals, partnerships, nor commercial corporations are hampered by the laws of New York. Our State is not inquisitorial, still less does it intervene to reduce the responsibility of the owners for the conduct of their business. So long as these owners obey the law and respect the equal rights of others, the State leaves them alone. When they are guilty of law-breaking or oppression the State provides for their punishment by due process of law.

"Of course there is a great difference between these commercial agencies and organizations and corporations which have received public franchises and enjoy the right of eminent domain. received favors from the public and continually making use of them, these corporations stand under special obligations to their benefac-There should be some relation between the special privileges they enjoy and the use they make of them for the benefit of the public who granted them. Especially should the public have some control of the character of the service they render and of the changes they make for it. Of course this control should not, and under the conditions it cannot be exercised so as to impair the value of their property without due compensation. It is on these principles that the State of New York has enacted a law for the regulation of its public service corporations. That law, which we owe to the constructive statesmanship of Governor Hughes, has attracted wide and favorable attention and seems destined to furnish a model for similar legislation among the other States of the Union. If New York, the first State of the Union in commerce, finance, and transportation, has devised a method of regulating the public service corporations which is satisfactory to her sister States, we may feel that this problem, the most urgent and important of our day, has been successfully solved.

"But I cannot refer to this law without recalling the Legislature which enacted it and the judiciary which is to interpret it. We rejoice that good men irrespective of party are selected and retained as judges in our courts. The character and ability of our judges constitute the mainstay of the Commonwealth. We rejoice that in these last days both the regular political parties of New York have nominated the same eminent judges to succeed themselves in the highest court of our State. And our last Legislature showed an extraordinary readiness to settle great questions of public policy without much regard to petty considerations of party strategy and tactics. For the sake of the Legislature which they represent, and for their own sakes as private citizens and political leaders, the senators and assemblymen constituting so large a part of our State delegation to this ter-centennial celebration, deserve the gratitude of their fellow New Yorkers and the esteem and honor of all Americans now assembled at Jamestown.

"We all, however, bow to our Governor as the representative of the State of New York. The exalted office he holds ordains him to that proud pre-eminence. But we recognize also an intrinsic fitness in the thing. American, and born on American soil, there tingles in his veins the blood of many nations, as the blood of many nations composes the life of the people of his State. In spite of the enormous wealth of our State, the majority of our people possess only moderate means, and our young Governor has earned by hard work in his profession the modest competency which he now spends in the service of the State. Nor could our State have a finer exponent of its highest ability, culture, character, enterprise, and capacity for disinterested public service. Mr. Hughes has been a teacher — and there was none more learned or stimulating in our colleges and universities. He has been a lawyer — and our bar adorned as it is by many distinguished

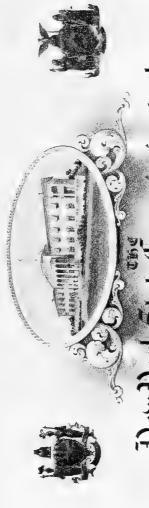
names had no member more profound, skillful or successful. This lawyer was called upon to investigate the great insurance companies and his investigations made an epoch in the history of the revelations of 'high finance.' This investigator was elected Governor of our State — and he has packed the nine months since he assumed office with legislative and administrative achievements which reveal statesmanship of the highest order, conscientious devotion to the public welfare, fidelity to the principle of local government and home rule, a zeal for reform tempered with regard for existing rights and reverence for the Constitution, a love of justice which knows no difference between persons, and a courage, independence, and selfreliance combined with an absolute confidence in the people which have never been surpassed and rarely if ever equaled in all the long history of our Commonwealth. Would you know what kind of citizenship the State of New York cherishes? Then behold our Governor, Charles Evans Hughes."

Drill and Reception

At the close of the exercises three cheers, three times given, echoed vociferously for the Empire State and its Governor, and then the people composing the audience were received upon the stage, Governor Hughes grasping each by the hand as they were presented in line by Colonel Treadwell.

The official party was thereupon tendered a buffet luncheon in the Directors' Room of the Administration Building, after which the procession formed, made lengthier by the addition of the Twelfth Regiment of Infantry, and proceeded to the State Building.

At 3 o'clock, Governor Hughes and a score of officials, including General Frederick D. Grant, U. S. A., repaired to the Lee Parade Grounds, where they occupied a series of boxes, draped with flags. Here a review of Regulars and National Guardsmen was given and



Dem York State Commission to the Iamestohon Ter-Centennial Exposition

requests the pleasure of your presence at a reception giben in honor of Deta Dork Day, Thursday, October tenth, from nine until twelve, the State Officers and Aepresentatives of the Degislature, Dis Ercellency, The Concernor and Mes. Dughes. in the State Building.

Commissioners

Mr Sheldan B. Droadhead, Tressurer

Mr Kobert We Moureoy. Mr Kobert Le Moured. Mr William & Hambu, Secretary

Ar. Thomas B Dunn, president Ars Donald Alf Tenn, Propession Ar Brigh Gordon Alleler Ar Feink E Soule, Angler

INVITATION TO RECEPTION

Issued on New York Day, Invitting guests to meet Governor Hughes and State officials

delighted a vast concourse of spectators, especially by the spirited sham battle which occupied about an hour.

After the review, the Squadron formed on the left of the Twelfth Infantry and escorted the Governor back to the State Building, where the officers were given an opportunity to pay their respects to the Governor.

In the evening a reception was given to the Governor, State officials and Legislative representatives, attended by the field, staff and company officers, and prominent people of the Exposition and Norfolk. This was the most brilliant event of the entire Exposition season, and was attended by the greatest number, for more than four thousand persons were formally presented to the Governor that night.

Governor Swanson stood beside Governor Hughes in the receiving line, as did the members of the Commission, with Brigadier-General Nelson H. Henry, Military Secretary G. C. Treadwell and members of the staff on the left of the line. The guests were presented by Senator Thomas B. Dunn.

At the close of this day New York State had won among Southerners and visitors from practically every State in the Union an enduring reputation for princely hospitality and magnificent entertainment.

The next day Governor Hughes visited Hampton Institute, the History Building and other places of special interest, so far as his limited time allowed.

Military Reports

Cavalry

The following report was made to Adjutant-General Nelson H. Henry by Major Oliver B. Bridgman, commanding Squadron A, Cavalry, N. G., N. Y., on the service of his command in attendance on the Governor at the Jamestown Exposition, and bears date:

Headquarters, Squadron A, National Guard, N. Y., Madison Avenue and Ninety-Fourth Street.

NEW YORK, October 25, 1907.

SIR.— I have the honor to make the following report of that portion of Squadron A, Cavalry, designated by Adjutant-General's office, Headquarters, State of New York, for duty as escort to His Excellency the Governor, at the Jamestown Exposition, October 8 to 12, 1907.

The total number of officers and men was 127 and 12 in the band, making a total of 139. One hundred and four horses were taken from New York, and 25 hired in Jamestown. Horses were hired only for the actual number of men mounted, the remainder being acquired at the camp.

On the afternoon of October 8th, the horses of the squadron were taken by the quartermaster, and a detail from each troop, from the armory to the Pennsylvania railroad yards in Jersey City, and loaded on the special cars waiting.

The squadron assembled, through the courtesy of Colonel Bates, at the Seventy-first Regiment Armory, in service uniform and overcoats, at 5 o'clock; adjutant's call was sounded at 5:10, when the squadron marched to the sheds of the Madison avenue line, Fourth avenue and Twenty-third street, and boarded special cars which carried it to the Pennsylvania ferry, foot of West Twenty-third street, where the 5:40 boat was taken to Jersey City, at which place supper was served in the restaurant; after supper, and horses having been fed in the cars, the special train consisting of six Arms horse cars, one baggage, and five Pullman sleepers in the order named, pulled out at 7 o'clock.

Captain Judson, officer of the day.

The run was made on time, arriving at Cape Charles the next morning at 5:30 Λ . M.

Horses and baggage were transferred from train to boat, where horses were fed by the nose bags.

Breakfast was served on the boat while still at the dock.

Left Cape Charles about 7:30 A. M., arriving at Deep-water Pier, Jamestown, shortly after 9 o'clock.

During the sail over, the National and State flags were placed in a conspicuous position on the upper deck, the band taking place nearby, and playing popular airs.

The Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia made a very gracious address to the members, making a pleasant incident to the trip.

Upon disembarking, the horses were led by the men in column of twos, direct to the camp assigned, inside the grounds, the baggage and kits following in the wagons; picket lines were immediately stretched, horses watered and wagons unloaded, so that camp was established without delay.

At 1 o'clock the squadron, dismounted, marched to dinner, which was served, as were all the meals, in a restaurant nearby.

At 4 o'clock that afternoon, October 9th, the squadron, in service uniform, formed for the review with the troops of the United States Army, on the Lee Parade Grounds, taking position on the left of the Twelfth United States Cavalry.

Thursday, October 10th. Reveille, sounded at 6 o'clock; stable call, sounded at 6:15 o'clock; first call for mess 7 o'clock; assembly, 7:05 o'clock; adjutant's call, 7:15 o'clock.

At 11 o'clock, "Boots and Saddles" was sounded, 11:20 assembly, and 11:30 adjutant's call, when the squadron, in full dress uniform, preceded by the mounted band, marched to the New York State Building, reporting to the Adjutant-General at 11:45; at 12 o'clock, it escorted Governor Hughes and party to the Auditorium, where the exercises of the day were held.

At 4 o'clock, it again joined the U. S. Army troops and the Infantry, N. G., N. Y., in the review by Governor Hughes, on the Lee

Parade Ground; upon the completion of the review, it formed on the left of the Twelfth Infantry, N. G., N. Y., and escorted the Governor back to the New York State Building.

After stables at 6 o'clock, the squadron formed for supper, and preceded by the band, marched to the restaurant, after which it was relieved for the day.

Friday morning, October 11th, the early calls were sounded as on the preceding day.

At 9:30 o'clock, squadron was formed in the service uniform, and proceeded to the Lee Parade Grounds, where a squadron drill of one and one-half hours was held, the commanding officer of the Twelfth United States Cavalry courteously withdrawing his squadron in order that Squadron A might have the whole field; in the meantime keeping his squadron at the sides during all of our drill.

After the drill, in order to cool the horses and give the men an opportunity of seeing the Exposition as a whole, the commanding officer marched the squadron at "Route Order" around the grounds, and then back to camp.

Stables were sounded at 1 o'clock, and at 4 o'clock camp was broken, and squadron formed, the horses with the canvas covers only, and marched to the boat, which left the dock about 5:30 P. M.

During the trip across, supper was served and upon arrival at Cape Charles at 7 o'clock, baggage and horses were unloaded from boat and loaded on train by the troopers entirely, the time occupied in so doing being worthy of record — just thirty-four minutes — horses were fed in the cars.

The train arrived in Jersey City at 8 o'clock Saturday morning, October 12th, when, after breakfast, baggage and horses were unloaded and taken to the armory, at Madison avenue and Ninetyfourth street.

While the utmost courtesy was shown the squadron by all with whom we were associated at Jamestown, I wish to mention specially the consideration shown at all times by Captain Symonds, of the Twelfth U. S. Cavalry, Captain Hines, Quartermaster, and Lieutenant H. N. Cootes, Military Secretary, who did everything possible toward facilitating the work of the squadron in every respect.

Respectfully,

OLIVER BRIDGMAN.

Major.

Infantry

The following report was made to Adjutant-General Nelson H. Henry by Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas W. Huston, commanding a detachment of the Twelfth Regiment, Infantry, on service of his command when in attendance on the Governor at the Exposition, and bears date:

Headquarters Twelfth Regiment, Infantry, N. G., N. Y., Armory, Sixty-second Street and Columbus Avenue.

New York, November 7, 1907.

SIR.—I have the honor to submit herewith report upon the movements and record of attendance of the detachment of the Twelfth Regiment, consisting of the field and staff, non-commissioned staff, band, field music and the First Battalion (Companies A, G, I and K) under command of Major Burr, 17 officers and 261 enlisted men, which attended the Jamestown Exposition as a portion of the escort to his excellency, Governor Charles E. Hughes.

The detachment assembled at the home station at 5:30 P. M. on October 8th, marching by way of Eighth avenue to Twenty-fourth street to Pennsylvania ferry to Jersey City, where a special train was waiting and which left about 7:30 P. M., one-half hour late, arriving, however, the next morning at Cape Charles after an uneventful run and on time. Here a boat was taken, which also conveyed the Governor and his party to the Jamestown Exposition Pier. From this

point, the detachment escorted the Governor to the New York State Building, and returned to the camp ground assigned to it, which was found to be dry, clean and comfortable. No duty of any kind was required the rest of the day; and, after posting a small guard around the camp to protect property, the men were allowed to see the Exposition.

The following morning (New York Day) the detachment received orders to report at the New York State Building at 3:30 p. m. These orders, however, were subsequently changed to 2:30 p. m., and the officers and men who were in camp at the time were sent out with instructions to find as many of the men as possible. So successful were they that, when the detachment assembled, only a few men were absent, and a number of these turned up and fell in in time to take part in the exercises.

After assembly, the detachment proceeded to the Auditorium Building and escorted the Governor from there to the New York State Building, and thence to the Lee Parade where a review of the troops on the ground — Regulars and National Guard — was tendered the Governor.

After the review the detachment escorted the Governor back to the New York State Building, where the officers were given an opportunity to pay their respects to his excellency, while the companies returned to camp under the command of the first sergeants.

The field, staff and company officers attended the reception to the Governor in the evening.

The following day the men were excused from all duty until 3:30 P. M., when the detachment was assembled, arms stacked, and the camp thoroughly policed; and at 4:30 P. M. the assembly was again sounded and the march to the boat commenced.

Squadron Λ had preceded us, and both organizations were transported across the bay on the same boat. The baggage, owing to lack of wagons to transport the same from camp to the pier, had

to be brought over on a later boat, thereby causing a delay in the train leaving Cape Charles; but which was made up on the trip to New York, where we arrived at 9 o'clock on the morning of the 12th, marching up to the armory via Twenty-fourth street to Fifth avenue to Fifty-seventh street to Broadway to Sixty-first street, arriving at the home station about 10 o'clock.

Good order prevailed in the detachment at all times. There was no sickness and only one accident — a cut knee, which was caused by a man tripping over the car track.

The food provided, not only for the officers, but for the enlisted men, was prepared by a caterer under contract, and was not good at any time; and I respectfully recommend that should any organization be detailed in future for similar duty, the regulation ration be provided, and cooked and served in camp.

In conclusion, I desire to thank the officers of the Twenty-third United States Infantry for the uniform courtesy shown us, also Lieut. Cootes, Twelfth United States Cavalry, Military Secretary to the Exposition, who gave us the benefit of his experience at all times.

The arrangements effected by the railroad authorities for the transportation and comfort of the officers and men were excellent and certainly speak well for the officials who prepared the itinerary of the trip.

Respectfully,

THOMAS W. HUSTON.

Lieutenant-Colonel.

Brooklyn Day

A PERIOD of twenty-four hours in "New York Week" was set apart and known by the title of "Brooklyn Day." This was on October 15th. It was chosen for this time in order that more persons of New York State might be brought together and be an occasion when friend might meet friend in recreative pleasures.

It occurred in the season of greatest attendance, and as it had been advertised in that city, special trains were run from New York, and it resulted in a reunion of some proportions.

Instead of making use of the Auditorium, it was considered more fitting to hold the exercises in the New York State Building, and consequently the drawing-room was converted into an audience hall throughout the entire day. It was appropriately decorated, and was crowded from the time the doors were thrown open.

Borough President Bird S. Coler had previously expressed an intention of being present for the purpose of presiding; but because of his absence, Dr. St. Clair McKelway took his place and made a felicitous address.

Commissioner Bassett opened with a cordial greeting, saying: "Brooklyn salutes Jamestown. Here English speech and Anglo-Saxon determination first took hold on this continent. Here was planted the seed that grew into Virginia, and here began the proud civilization of the South. There is a peculiar fitness in the message that we bring from Brooklyn. Brooklyn stands for the Nation. Thoroughly American she embodies the old and the new. Holland and New England were the warp and woof of the old migrations of strong races from across the sea, and accessions of the thrifty and home-loving from all America make up the new. Her people desire participation in every noble or useful American enterprise. We bring to you the commendation and good will of brothers whom we represent."



HON. ST. CLAIR MCKELWAY

Brooklyn Day Orator



Frank H. Field's Remarks

Mr. Frank Harvey Field delivered an eloquent address, speaking in part as follows:

"Mr. President and officers of the Exposition, the greetings of Brooklyn. Brooklyn is not in itself a city, but it forms no mean part of the imperial City of New York. When Brooklyn, some years ago, became a part of New York City, it surrendered its city charter; but it did not surrender its civic spirit, a quality that seems to grow stronger as the years go by. The citizens of Brooklyn are proud in the belief that it contains the most independent electorate in America, an electorate that forms one of the most potent factors in the development of America's greatest community. Nowhere in America does political chicanery receive prompter or more severe rebuke than in Brooklyn.

"Many of our citizens still regret the union between New York and Brooklyn, and all its citizens feel somewhat like the colored bride somewhere down here in Virginia, who was asked by the officiating parson, 'Do you take this man for better or for worse?' and who replied, 'I guess, parson, I'll have to take him jess as he is. If he gets any better, I'd be afraid he'd die, and if he gets any worse, I'll kill him myself.' But, on the whole, we believe in the future of New York City, and we are the more confident in that belief because the home-loving, moral and patriotic citizens of Brooklyn will have so large a determining voice in that future.

"It is good to stand upon the soil of Virginia. Your State has been indeed the 'Mother of Presidents,' and the mother of men truly great in every crisis of our national existence. You have never failed of men who have been animated by the patriotism of that loved son of Virginia who admonished his own son never to draw his sword in an unjust quarrel, or to sheath it in a just one. Nor is Virginia

famed alone for her sons. The State of Martha Washington and Dolly Madison has ever been famous for her beautiful women, and the romance of Pocahontas, that cast its glamor about the story of Virginia's first settlers, has been prophetic of that romantic charm which has pervaded the home life of Virginia to this day.

"And so Virginia and New York, and our sister States which formed the original colonies, joining hands with the States of the Mississippi Valley and with the States developing so fast on our Pacific seaboard, standing together after these three hundred years of progress in human freedom and world power, may well look forward with confidence to the future, firm in the belief that we are leading onward our own people and the people of the whole world, to the day when

'In all lands and in all human story
The path of duty is the way to glory

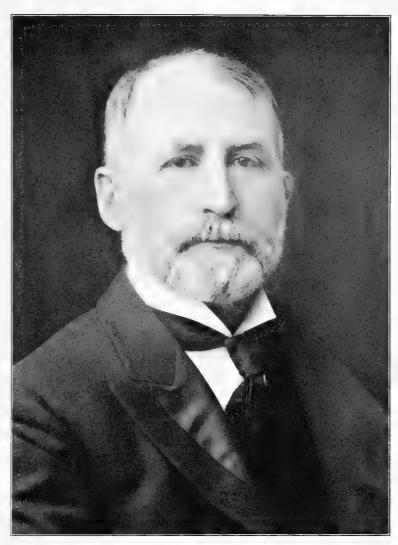
Justice Gaynor's Address

Exposition Secretary Sheppard and Admiral Harrington next spoke; but by reason of the absence of President Tucker, Lieut.-Governor Ellyson delivered the address of welcome.

Supreme Court Justice William J. Gaynor of Brooklyn then delivered the oration, which was listened to with considerable interest. He was in good voice and spoke with much feeling. He prefaced his speech with a few remarks about the absorption of his home city by New York, stating that this act had not caused Brooklyn to lose its identity before the country, adding, "and here we are now in proof of it."

He spoke as follows:

"Brooklyn is as great a moral force as any community in this country. We know how to rescue government there from the political boss and looter, by independent voting, and lift government up and



HON WILLIAM J. GAYNOR
Orator on "Brooklyn Day"

•	
	•

make it decent. We know of no loyalty to party outside of loyalty to righteousness. Brooklyn forever.

"We are on the soil of the South, where government is pure, where statesmanship is high, where private greed and corruption are not and never were uppermost, where politics and government have never been debauched by the use of money and the greed of private interest. Nowhere is the great American spirit stronger and more patriotic than here in the new South. The new problems before the country it is meeting in that high spirit, and with that high aim, which alone in government, as in religion, in science, and in all that goes to human advancement, can achieve good results, however slowly and gradually.

"Our aim must be high to achieve even a little, and we must be content with slow progress. Slow growth is God's law of the universe. How long and patiently He brooded over this world of ours before it was fit. How slow is the growth of this body of ours, and of the trees and all natural things that are good and enduring. And the rule is just as true in the growth of the human race in philosophy, in morals and in government, and in all that goes to gradual, but let us hope, sure,— evolution toward perfection."

Justice Gaynor then spoke of the commerce of the country, typified in the Exposition, and how it had been shackled and centered in monopolies by favoritism in freight rates.

"We cannot too often speak of this thing. Our commerce should be absolutely free. Competition in it must be free, and not destroyed by the aid of privilege or favoritism. There is no other way to prevent monopolies, and no greater curse can come to a country than monopolies. That our railways, which are and were from the beginning by law — by the very law of their being — our public highways, should be used to create and sustain monopolies, is the greatest crime of our day and generation. I need not say to you that if I

can get my oil, or my sugar, or my tobacco, or my wheat, or my wire fence, or any commodity, carried over the highways of the country at one-quarter or one-third the freight which you have to pay, I can thereby undersell you and all competitors that much in the market and ruin you, and establish a monopoly in myself.

"And that is what has been done for many years all over the country, and is being done now. Some think that because a penal law was passed against it that it was stopped. They do not know the immeasurable distance between the passing of some laws and their observance.

"In my part of the country, which is under the eaves of Wall Street, and partly debased and debauched by the gambling of that place, there are many, some wickedly and falsely, and some stupidly, as mere parrots, denouncing President Roosevelt for bending the energies of government to stop this great evil. They call his course a 'general attack on corporations and business.' Yes, this effort to make the railroad companies obey the law, and charge the same rate to everyone is called an attack on corporations and on business. It is pitiful to see some stockholders join in this false cry.

"Cannot even the stupidest stockholder see that if the rebates being given to favorite shippers, and by them divided up with railroad magnates and officials, were paid into the treasuries of the railroads, the amount thus received would be declared out in dividends, and that dividends would thereby be largely increased? It used to be a saying that a fool was born every minute, and I fear it holds good yet.

"Everyone should support the President and the government in eradicating this great evil. I do not think, however, that the evil can ever be eradicated by mere government prosecutions. An ounce of executive prevention would be worth more than a pound of judicial cure. Bismarck found in Germany that the government could not stop the evil while the roads remained in private hands. There are

too many ways of secretly evading the law. Goods can be billed at half their weight, cars at half their capacity, and so on through a long list of ways of concealment and evasion. That great man, therefore, had the government take all of the railroads in Germany.

"For my part I would not like to see that done here. Private enterprise is too valuable to be eliminated from railroad operation and development. I would suggest that the government should appoint the general freight agent of every railroad. He would not fix the rates. They would be fixed by the companies as now; but he would see that there was no favoritism, that everyone paid the same rate, no more and no less. He would instantly remove any local agent that gave any favoritism, and also have him indicted and convicted. This would summarily stop favoritism in freight rates.

"This participation of government in the management of the roads would be better than for government to take them. But this one thing you may depend on, namely, the people of this country have made up their minds that they will not permit this crime of favoritism in freight rates to continue any longer, and they will stop it, halting at no measure necessary to stop it. If in the last pass they cannot stop it except by taking the railroads, then they will take them.

"A monopoly is a curse. Both morals and law abhor it, and no free people will submit to it. It is a means of oppression and debasement of the many for the aggrandizement of the few. It enables private fortunes to be accumulated, so vast and dishonest, that they provoke general discontent and moral protest. This favoritism in freight rates is the mother of monopolies.

"One having a monopoly of a finished product is able, down to a certain economic point, to fix arbitrarily the price at which the producer or grower of the raw material he uses must sell it to him, for he is the sole buyer of such raw material. He is also able to fix the price, up to a certain economic point, which he will exact for his finished product. It is true that if he fixes his purchase price of such

raw material below such economic point, that is to say, below a price which will enable the producer or grower of such raw material at least to live, the production thereof will fall off and its consequent scarcity raise the price of it. On the other hand, if he fix his selling price of the finished product above the price that people can pay, his sales will fall off. But in the wide zone between these two economic points he can do as he will. He can also put down the price he pays to the grower or producer of the raw material, and put up the price he charges the consumer.

"Monopolies prevent that distributive justice — that just distribution of the total product of industry among the producers thereof, not share and share alike, but according to the productive capacity of each — which is the prime object of government to secure. They tax and exhaust the many and create undue wealth in the few. Where monopoly rules, overgrown private fortunes, which could not be honestly acquired, become common, as also the train of evils which follow such a condition. Monopoly is an unjust tax on every member of society, and is intolerable from every point of view. There is no prejudice against honestly acquired wealth in this country. It is infamously acquired wealth which is under the ban of the splendid intelligence and integrity of the people of this country."

Judge Gaynor was applauded roundly at the close of his address as he had been cheered whenever he had made a telling declaration, and afterwards Messrs. William Berri and Edward C. Blum spoke briefly. Mrs. Henry then invited all the guests to participate in a collation in the dining-room, following which the visitors departed to inspect the sights of the Exposition.

BIOGRAPHIES

CHARLES EVANS HUGHES	Governor
LEWIS STUYVESANT CHANLER	LieutGovernor
JOHN RAINES	President Pro Tem
JAMES W. WADSWORTH, JR	Speaker
THOMAS B. DUNN	President
MRS. DONALD McLEAN	Vice-President
SHELDEN B. BROADHEAD	Treasurer
FRANK C. SOULE	Auditor
HUGH GORDON MILLER	Commissioner
ROBERT LEE MORRELL	Commissioner
ROBERT W. POMEROY	Commissioner
WILLIAM H. HAMLIN	Secretary
MRS. NELSON HERRICK HENRY	Hostess
CUYLER REYNOLDS	Historian
CLARENCE LUCE	Architect
NELSON H. HENRY	Adjutant-General

Biographies

The State Commission

T was with pleasure and exhibiting a manifest of much interest that the State of New York participated in the Ter-centenary celebration of the Jamestown settlement of 1607, its Legislature accepting the invitation extended by Virginia with prompt cordiality, and its Commission voicing the sentiment of its people by the manner in which it carried out the law's intent.

The State's response dates from June 3, 1905, when the bill appropriating \$150,000 for such purpose became a law. Thus two years were allowed to make suitable provision for joining with the other States in the great celebration.

It had two objects in view, under the above act — the erection of a worthy State Building, which should be a rendezvous for people from New York principally, while it also should adorn the grounds, and the presentation of a history exhibit, replete with the State's best memorials in the way of relics antedating the year 1800.

The Commission was named by Governor Frank Wayland Higgins the year previous to his death, and was composed as follows: Chief Commissioner and President, Hon. Thomas B. Dunn, Rochester; Vice-President, Mrs. Donald McLean, New York city; Treasurer, Shelden B. Broadhead, Jamestown, N. Y.; Robert Lee Morrell, New York city, Chairman of Executive Committee; Auditor, Frank C. Soule, Syracuse; Hugh Gordon Miller, New York city, and Robert W. Pomeroy, Buffalo.

The Commission appointed William H. Hamlin, Canandaigua, its Secretary, with Louis Weaver Gett and L. D. Field, assistants; Mrs. Nelson Herrick Henry, New York city, Hostess, and Cuyler Reynolds, Albany, Director of History Exhibit.



CHARLES EVANS HUGHES
Governor of the State of New York

Charles Evans Hughes

Governor

OVERNOR Charles E. Hughes was born in Glens Falls on April 11, 1862. His father, the Rev. David Charles Hughes, D.D., was born in Wales, and his mother, who was Miss Mary Catherine Connelly, was a native of Delaware county in this State.

His early education was acquired in the public schools of Oswego, N. Y., Newark, N. J., and New York city. He entered Colgate University when he was fourteen years old and Brown University as a sophomore in 1878, graduating with high honors.

Mr. Hughes became an instructor in Greek and mathematics at Delaware Academy, in Delhi, soon after his graduation and there began the study of law in the office of Judge Gleason. He spent a year there and then entered the Columbia Law School from which he graduated with a prize fellowship. He was admitted to the bar in 1884, taking a position at once in the office of the firm of Carter, Hornblower & Byrne. His health compelled him in 1891 to withdraw from active practice and he became a professor in the Law School of Cornell University. He returned to New York city after two years and re-entered his old law firm as a partner, the firm changing to Carter, Hughes & Dwight. He became the head of the firm of Hughes, Rounds & Schurman in 1904, after the death of Mr. Dwight and Mr. Carter.

He was engaged as counsel to the joint legislative committee, headed by Senator Frederick C. Stevens, which was appointed in 1905 to investigate the gas and electric lighting companies of New York city. In a brief time the committee laid bare the entire business of the lighting companies and as a result the eighty-cent gas law was passed and afterward upheld by the United States Supreme Court.

So successful was Mr. Hughes in probing the lighting companies

that when the Legislature at a special session in the same year appointed another joint committee, headed by Senator W. W. Armstrong, to investigate the insurance companies, he was again asked to act as its counsel. While he was conducting this inquiry he was nominated for mayor of New York city by the Republicans. He declined and concluded the investigation. At the end of a series of startling disclosures, the insurance laws were entirely remodeled.

Mr. Hughes was nominated for Governor on the Republican ticket in 1906 and was the only Republican elected, defeating W. R. Hearst by a plurality of 57,897. During his first term he recommended the enactment of the Public Service Commissions Law and the law abolishing the distinction in favor of legalized gambling at race tracks. He was renominated in 1908 and re-elected over Lewis S. Chanler by a plurality of 69,462.



LEWIS STUYVESANT CHANLER

Lieutenant-Governor of the State of New York

Lewis Stuyvesant Chanler

Lieutenant-Governor

N January 1, 1907, Lewis Stuyvesant Chanler assumed the office of Lieutenant-Governor of New York State.

Mr. Chanler was born in Newport, R. I., on September 24, 1869, the son of John Winthrop Chanler and Margaret Astor Ward, the latter a daughter of Samuel Ward and the granddaughter of William B. Astor. His father had held the office of Sachem in Tammany Hall and was a Congressman for several terms.

He spent his early life at Rokeby, the family estate at Barrytown, in Dutchess county, N. Y., and being delicate in health was educated by tutors, until at the age of nineteen he entered Columbia University to study law. Having been admitted to the bar, he went abroad and took a course in international law and jurisprudence at Cambridge University, where he took an active part in the debating society, thus developing his oratorical powers. Here he was the first American to be elected to the presidency of the Cambridge University Union.

On his return to this country he took up the practice of criminal law and rapidly earned a fine reputation in this field. He associated himself with the late Charles W. Brooke, and among the noteworthy trials in which he participated actively were the Dr. Meyer and Dr. Buchanan poisoning cases.

While abroad, in the winter of 1897, he became identified with the Parnellite party in Ireland, and for four succeeding years strenuously participated in that party's campaigns in the cause of Irish Home Rule. He was a founder of the Irish Independent League, which succeeded the Land League, and for two years was a director of the organ of the league, "The Irish Independent."

Mr. Chanler resumed his law practice in New York city in 1900, and while many of his cases have brought him handsome remunera-

tion, it is said that he has undertaken about as many where the pay was the sincere gratitude of a poor client, yet in each instance he has worked with equal assiduity. This principle of his in a profession has brought to him the designative cognomen of "philanthropic lawyer."

No sooner had he reached his majority in years than politics engaged his attention even more so than his law practice, for in 1891 he organized the Chanler Democratic Club in his home town of Red Hook, and that year was chosen a member of the county committee. In 1896 he was made a delegate to the Democratic State Convention, and was placed on the sub-committee on platform. In 1903 he was elected a supervisor of Dutchess county, receiving a handsome majority in a normally Republican township. County affairs were much improved through his earnest efforts.

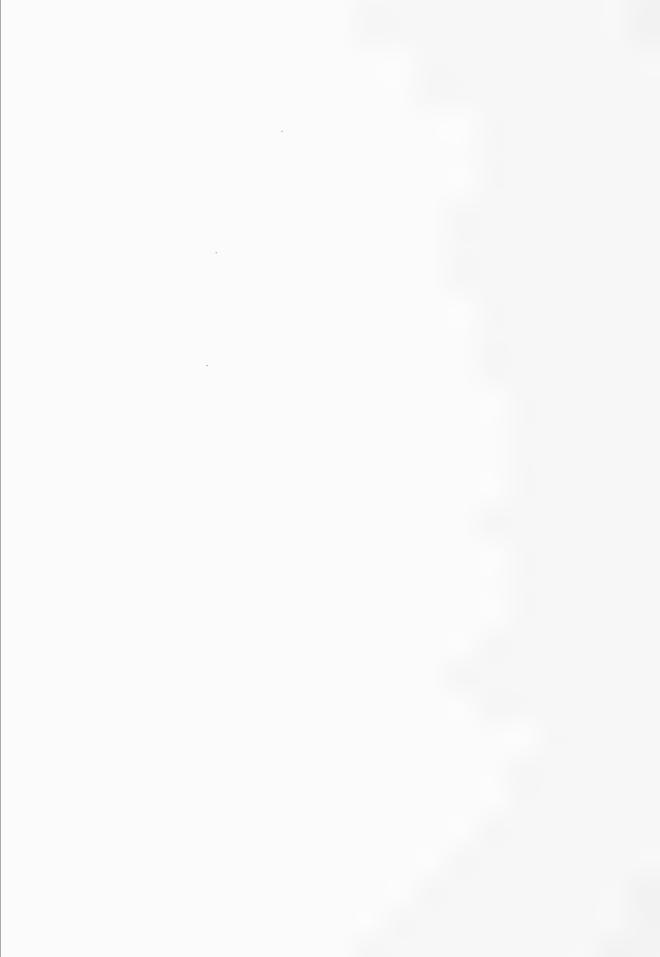
In the fall of 1906 he was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor by the Democrats and the Independence League, and was elected, receiving 718,442 votes to 713,068 cast for the Republican candidate. He assumed the office on January 1, 1907. He was nominated a second time for this office by the Democratic party in 1908; but the Presidential tidal wave in favor of the Republican nominee swept all candidates of that party on the State ticket into office.

Mr. Chanler married Miss Alice Chamberlain, of Red Hook, N. Y., in 1890, and three children have been born to them — L. S. Chanler, Jr., William Astor Chanler, 2d, and Alida Chanler. Among the organizations and clubs of which he became a member are the following: Manhattan, Knickerbocker, Democratic, Union, Brook, Tuxedo, Racquet and Tennis, Church, New York Yacht, Bar Association, St. Nicholas Society and Dutchess County Society. He was chosen master of Holland Lodge No. 8, F. & A. M., and a committeeman of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York.



JOHN RAINES

President pro tem. of the Senate



John Raines

President Pro Tem.

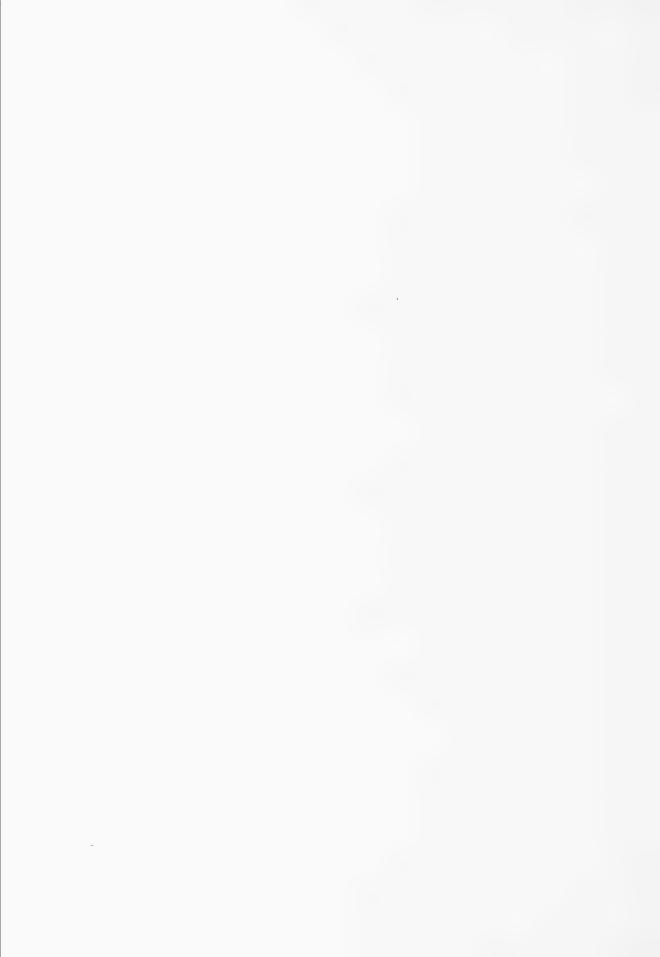
THE Republican leader of the Senate, Hon. John Raines, was President Pro tem. from 1903 to 1908, inclusive. He was elected to represent the Forty-second Senate district, which includes Ontario and Wayne counties.

His father, an honored man bearing the same name, was a Methodist clergyman, prominent in the western part of the State. His sons became distinguished in public careers. Thomas Raines was State Treasurer for two terms; George Raines was State Senator from the Monroe district, 1878–79; and John Raines, the subject of this sketch, was successively Assemblyman, Senator, Congressman and Senator. Throughout this career he was prominently before the public eye.

He was educated in the common schools, and selecting the legal profession as his career, was graduated from the Albany Law School of Union University. With his legal business he combined that of insurance agent. He first practiced in Geneva.

In the fall of 1861 he raised a company of volunteers, and was commissioned as Captain of Company G of the Eighty-fifth Regiment of New York Volunteers He saw service in the Army of the Potomac and in North Carolina until July, 1863, when he resumed the practice of law at Geneva.

He was elected to the Assembly of 1881–82 and 1885; to the Senate of 1886, and continued a member of the upper house until 1890. While Senator, he was elected to the Fifty-first Congress, and was elected to the Fifty-second. In 1894 he was elected State Senator from the Twenty-sixth district to fill the vacancy created by the resignation of Charles T. Saxton, who had been elected Lieutenant-Governor. He was re-elected in 1895, and filled the position for the succeeding thirteen years.





JAMES W. WADSWORTH, JR. Speaker of the Assembly



James W. Wadsworth, Jr.

Speaker

JAMES W. Wadsworth, Jr., Assemblyman from Livingston county, was chosen Speaker in 1906, 1907, 1908 and 1909.

He was born on August 12, 1877. His great-grandfather, James Wadsworth, came from Durham, Conn, in 1790, and in company with his brother purchased a tract of 35,000 acres in the fertile Genesee Valley of western New York. The son of this pioneer, bearing the same name, was a prominent citizen of the Empire State, enlisting in the Union army on the outbreak of the Civil War, and rose to the rank of Major-General. While the war was in progress, he was Republican candidate for Governor, 1862; but was defeated by Horatio Seymour. He was killed, in 1864, in the Battle of the Wilderness. His son, Hon. James W. Wadsworth, the father of the Speaker, became prominent in public life in 1878, when he was elected Assemblyman from Livingston county for 1878–79, and State Comptroller, 1881–82, and after that Congressman for several terms.

Mr. Wadsworth was prepared for college at St. Mark's School, at Southborough, Mass., and entered Yale in 1894. Here he was chosen to the "Skull and Bones," and in his junior year he joined the D.K.E. In athletics he was on the University baseball team.

At the time of his graduation from Yale, June, 1898, the Spanish war was in progress, and he enlisted as a private in Battery "A," Pennsylvania Light Artillery, one of the batteries of General Grant's brigade which saw service in Porto Rico. At the termination of the war he was discharged from the Volunteer service; but early in 1899 made a voyage with three classmates to the Philippines and saw active service there. On his return to this country he engaged in farming on his estate.

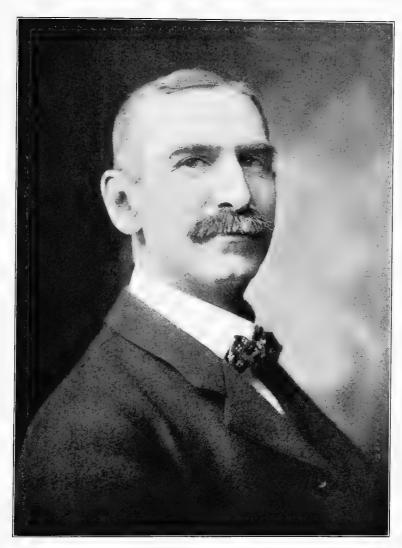
His political life began in 1904, when he was nominated by the

Republicans of Livingston county for Assemblyman, and was elected. The next year he was re-elected, and when the Assembly organized in 1906 he was chosen Speaker. There was much important legislation during that session, especially insurance reform laws, improvement of State roads, substituting a recording tax on mortgages, increase of rapid transit facilities, and requiring publicity in campaign expenses.

He was renominated for the Assembly in 1906, and received 4,917 votes to 3,169 votes cast for his Democratic opponent; following which resumption of his office in the Assembly he was again made Speaker, this time receiving the compliment of renomination without opposition by the Republican caucus. He was re-elected to the Assembly in the fall of 1907, receiving 3,254 votes to 1,852 votes cast for his opponent, and in January, 1908, was chosen Speaker a third time. He is a stickler for clean and fair politics.

In the summer of 1908 he was suggested in various parts of the State for the nomination of Governor; but the weight of delegates at the convention favored the renomination of Governor Hughes.

Mr. Wadsworth married the daughter of the late John Hay, Secretary of State under McKinley and Roosevelt.



THOMAS B. DUNN
President

	•

Thomas B. Dunn

President

HON. Thomas B. Dunn was born in Providence, R. I., in 1857, and when young removed with his parents to Rochester, where he has lived ever since. After receiving his education in the schools of that city, he entered upon a business career which proved most successful, that of the manufacture of perfumery. For more than ten years his concern has had its own agency in London, and they have been opened in Paris, Berlin, Moscow, Madrid, Mexico, Buenos Ayres and other world centers. For many years he was determined to continue his business independent of combinations.

For two years he was President of the Rochester Chamber of Commerce, and was active in its affairs, meanwhile looking out for the wider interests of that city. He was appointed a member of the board of managers of the State Industrial School, and of the board of trustees of the Rochester Orphan Asylum, an institution which has deeply concerned him in the conduct of its welfare.

He allied himself with a number of organizations, becoming a director of the Genesee Valley Trust Company and a member of the Genesee Valley Club, of the Yacht Club and the Rochester Club, Masonic order and the Rochester Country Club. He is a life member of the Rochester Athletic Club, and connected with several large business interests.

Mr. Dunn was nominated for State Senator by the Republicans in 1906, and received 12,696 votes to 9,917 votes cast for his Democratic opponent. On entering the Senate he was appointed a member of these committees, Cities, Railroads, Banks, Public Health, Trades and Manufactures. In the fall of 1908 he was nominated for State Treasurer and was elected.

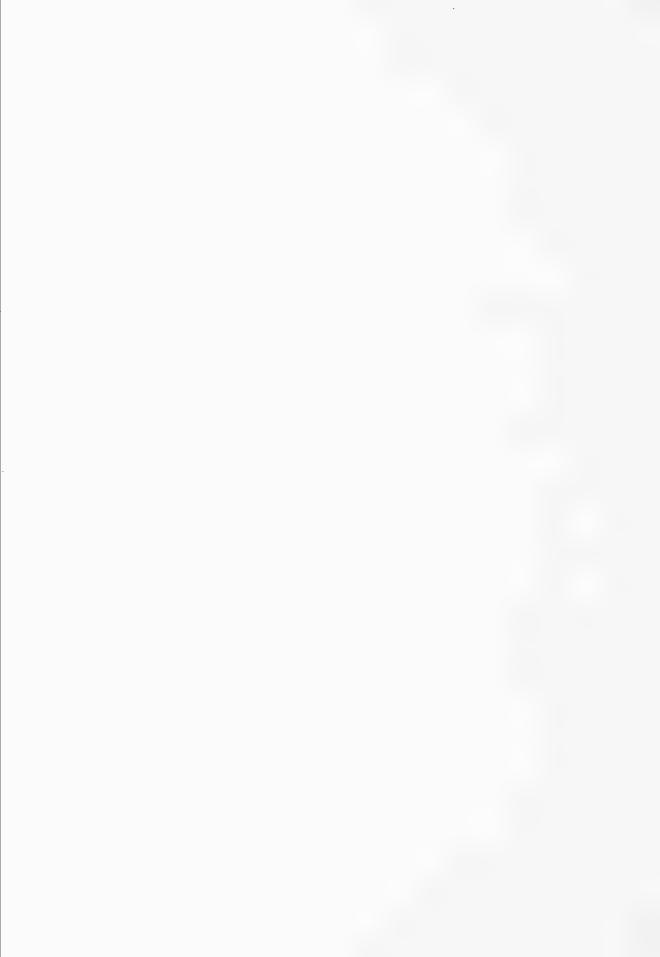
Senator Dunn was appointed by Governor Hughes to be Presi-

dent of the New York State Commission to the Jamestown Exposition. He was indefatigable in his efforts to discharge the duties with credit to his State and only praise was heard regarding his remarkably successful management.



MRS. DONALD MCLEAN

Vice-President



Mrs. Donald McLean

Vice-President

MRS. Donald McLean, member and Vice-President of the New York State Commission to the Jamestown Exposition, and President-General of the Daughters of the American Revolution, was born in Prospect Hall, Frederick, Md.; and is the daughter of Judge and Mrs. John Ritchie. Her father was judge of the Court of Appeals of Maryland, and served in the National Congress before his elevation to the bench.

Mrs. McLean's grandfather was Judge William P. Maulsby, and her grandmother, Emily Nelson (for whom Mrs. McLean is named), was the daughter of General Roger Nelson, who was at college, a boy of sixteen, when the Declaration of Independence was signed. He ran away from the university and joined the Revolutionary forces. He was commissioned Lieutenant, and afterwards breveted Brigadier-General for conspicuous bravery on the field of battle. Later in life he served in the National Congress, and afterward was placed upon the bench of his native State.

Further back in Mrs. McLean's ancestry were Judges Lynn and Beattie, two of the twelve judges known as "The Twelve Immortals," who first signed a protest against the British Stamp Act, eleven years before the first battle of the Revolution. Lieutenant James Lackland was also an ancestor, as was one of the earlier deputy governors of Maryland, Governor Burgess.

Mrs. McLean was educated at the Frederick Female Seminary, now known as the Woman's College. She graduated at the age of fourteen, receiving a diploma. She continued the study of history, the languages, and music until her marriage and, indeed, has pursued the former ever since. In 1883 she married Mr. Donald McLean, a lawyer of standing in New York, who has had various distinctions in

office conferred upon him by the President of the United States and the Mayor of the City of New York. Mrs. McLean is the mother of three children.

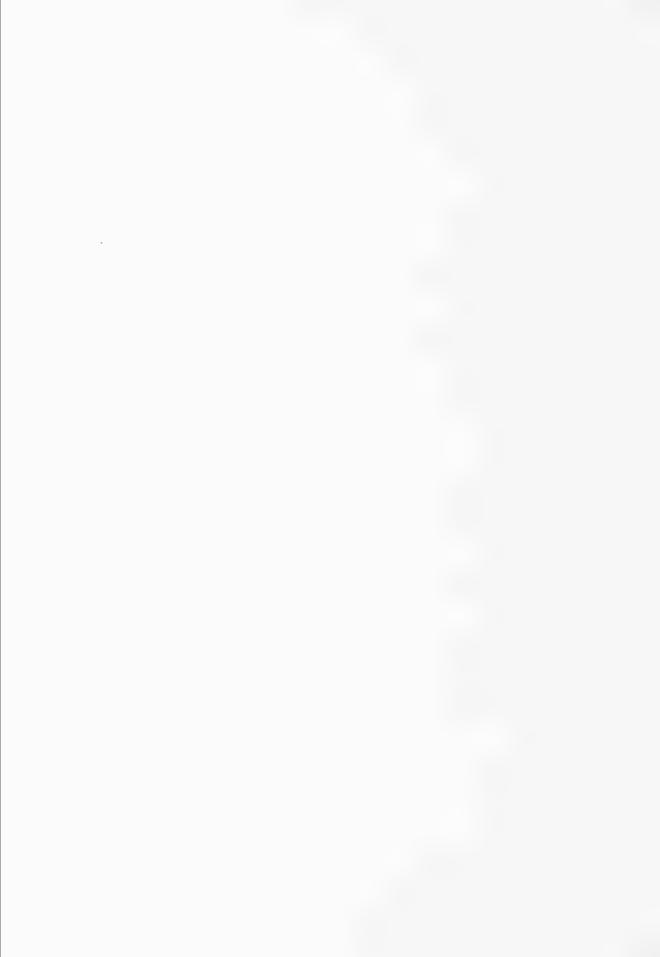
From the time of her marriage and removal from Maryland to New York, Mrs. McLean has been interested in social, professional, and educational circles of that city. On learning of the formation of the Daughters of the American Revolution, her interest was immediately aroused, and she became a charter member of the society, and also of the New York City Chapter of that organization, being elected to its Regency. A scholarship in perpetuity has been founded in Barnard College by the New York City Chapter, and named the "Mrs. Donald McLean Scholarship." Mrs. McLean held the office of Regent for ten years, until her election, in April, 1905, to the Presidency-General of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

The President-General has served as an active Commissioner from New York to the Cotton States International Exposition, in 1895, and as an honorary Commissioner to the South Carolina Exposition. She made public addresses at both above-named expositions; also at the Tennessee Exposition, and at the Pan-American Exposition, in 1901, at Buffalo, and at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, in 1903–04, at St. Louis,—representing the varied interests of women, education, and the Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. McLean was an active Commissioner and Vice-President of the Commission from New York to the Jamestown Exposition.

In the President-General's administration a memorial building has been erected by the D. A. R. on Jamestown Island in Virginia, which building is a replica of the old Malvern Hall, and will remain as a permanent "Rest House," upon the island.

Mrs. McLean has traveled several hundred thousand miles throughout the States, visiting innumerable cities and towns, making addresses upon patriotic subjects, not only in furthering the work of the D. A. R., but in participation in civic and national patriotic celebrations. She is deeply interested in the work of patriotic education, both for immigrants and southern mountaineers, as well as in keeping alive a patriotic spirit in all classes of American citizens, and is widely and internationally known as a speaker in patriotic and educational gatherings, and in her interest in the movement for peace by arbitration.

The President-General will have the honor of completing in her administration the great Memorial Continental Hall, D. A. R., the greatest memorial building ever erected by women in the world.





SHELDEN B. BROADHEAD
Treasurer

Shelden B. Broadhead

Treasurer

R. Shelden B. Broadhead was born in Jamestown, Chautauqua county, N. Y., on August 24, 1846. After receiving a thorough education he joined the firm of William Broadhead & Sons, a large concern manufacturing worsted yarns, dress goods and suitings, and later became a member of the company.

Interested in all matters with which he was allied and popular with his friends and business associates, he naturally was a moving spirit with everything appertaining to the upbuilding of his locality, the result of which is shown by his numerous affiliations.

He is vice-president and treasurer of the Chautauqua Traction Company and of the Jamestown Street Railway Company; a member of the board of directors of the National Chautauqua County Bank of Jamestown; a life member of the board of trustees of the James Prendergast Free Library Association; member of the advisory board of the Young Women's Christian Association; president of the Jamestown Club, organized in 1873; president of the Lakewood Country Club of Lakewood on Chautauqua Lake; member of the executive committee of the Manufacturers' Association of Jamestown; member of Past Commanders' Association, Jamestown Commandery Knights Templar No. 61; member of Grand Representatives' Association of the Grand Commandery State of New York, with rank of Grand Captain-General; thrice potent master of Jamestown Lodge of Perfection; member of Buffalo Consistory, 32nd degree, also of the Supreme Council Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, 33rd degree, N. M. J. U. S. of A.

On organizing the New York State Commission to the Jamestown Exposition he was chosen the Treasurer.





HUGH GORDON MILLER
Commissioner

•	

Hugh Gordon Miller

Commissioner

HUGH Gordon Miller, Esq., was born in Norfolk, on March 2, 1875, the son of Miles S. Miller, of Norfolk county, Va., and his wife Fannie Virginia Harrison, of North Carolina. His maternal grandfather (Harrison) was clerk of the Superior Court and Probate Judge of Camden county, N. C., for more than a quarter century.

Mr. Miller was admitted to the bar in Virginia on March 20, 1896, and at once resigned as Deputy Clerk of the courts of Norfolk to enter upon the active practice of his profession, which has found him almost constantly engaged in important litigations first in Virginia and later in New York city.

He was admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court at the November term in 1898, and was probably the youngest advocate who ever appeared to argue a case before that august tribunal. Moreover, this highest court of the land by unanimous consent on that occasion extended the usual time allowed an advocate to address the court.

As far previous to the Exposition of 1907 as in 1903, Mr. Miller had conceived the benefits that would accrue to the American nation by the observance of the Ter-Centenary, and in broaching the matter to the Hon. Grover Cleveland, received an autograph letter indorsing his proposition in the highest terms. It was this letter, when given out to the public through the press, which stirred the people, the Congress and the State to action in making the Exposition a reality, and Governor Hughes used this letter as a text in his banquet speech, reading it aloud and eloquently commending the patriotic terms at the banquet given in his honor on New York Day at the Exposition. Mr. Miller was likewise instrumental in securing the interest of King

Edward and the co-operation of the British Government in advancing the Exposition's greatness through Rear Admiral, the Prince of Battenburg.

As a prominent Republican. his forceful, direct delivery has time and again been heard with enthusiasm as the chief orator at great political gatherings throughout the country. It is thus that he has come to be recognized as one of the most eloquent speakers before the American public. In 1901 he delivered one of the principal addresses at the annual Lincoln dinner and celebration of the Republican Club of the City of New York, of which he is a member. He delivered the Lincoln Centennial address at Convention Hall, Buffalo, at which Governor Hughes was the orator and guest of honor, and later did the same at Convention Hall, Rochester. He is honorary vice-president of the Lincoln University Endowment Association.

Mr. Miller was selected by the Commissioner of the French Government to be chairman of the American Committee of Honor for the International Maritime Exposition at Bordeaux, France, and in 1907 was chosen secretary and later vice-president of the Robert Fulton Monument Association, of which he was one of the founders.

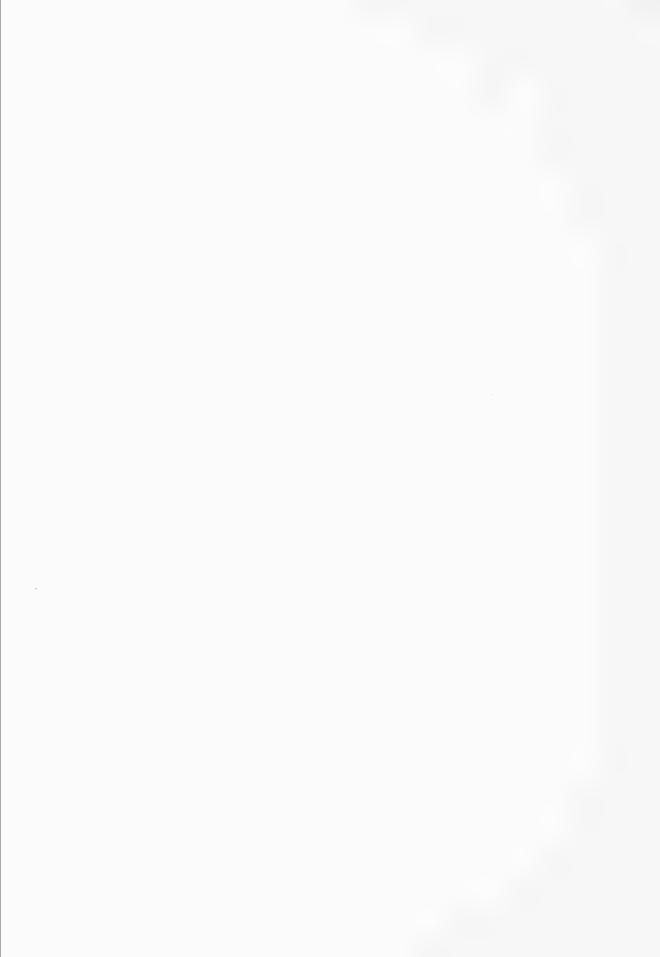
For four years before coming to New York, Mr. Miller was Chief Assistant United States Attorney for Eastern District of Virginia, and at the direction of President Roosevelt was commissioned Special Assistant Attorney-General of the United States, being placed in charge of important cases pending in the Supreme Court of the United States.

He is a member of the American and other Bar Associations, and of the New York Southern Society.

He married Miss Edna M. Allen, of New York, and has one child, Allen Gordon Miller.



ROBERT LEE MORRELL
Commissioner



Robert Lee Morrell

Commissioner

ROBERT Lee Morrell was born in the city of New York on the 13th day of July, 1866. He is the youngest son born to Thomas Morrell and his wife, Julia Abbey Morrell. His father and mother, as well as his grandfather and great-grandfather, were natives of New York State.

He received his education at Phillips Exeter Academy, and afterwards was a member of the class of 1888 at Columbia University. He then entered the Law School of that institution and graduated in 1889, with the degree of LL.B. Afterwards, he attended a post-graduate course at the New York University, and graduated with the degree of LL.M.

Mr. Morrell was thereon admitted to the bar of the State of New York, and has been practicing in the metropolis ever since. In 1891 he became a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York. He joined the Zeta Psi and Phi Delta Phi fraternities, and has a wide circle of friends in his profession.

He spent many summers in Europe, and has traveled extensively in foreign countries. In 1907 he was the senior member of the firm of Morrell, Bates & Topping, with offices at No. 15 William street. In 1898 he married Miss Anita H. Haggerty.

Mr. Morrell is one of the pioneer automobilists in this country, and is the third vice-president and a member of the board of governors of the Automobile Club of America.





ROBERT W. POMEROY

Commissioner



Robert W. Pomeroy

Commissioner

ROBERT W. Pomeroy, son of Theodore M. Pomeroy, of Auburn, N. Y., was born February 24, 1868, and was educated at the public schools of Auburn and at Yale University, graduating in the class of 1891. Later, he entered the Harvard Law School, graduating in the class of 1895.

Upon graduation from the Harvard Law School, Mr. Pomeroy married Miss Lucy Bemis, of Cambridge, Mass., and after a few months of travel, located at Buffalo, serving for two years as clerk in the law office of Rogers, Locke & Milburn. He then opened his own office, and has since continued an independent practice of business law, devoting much of his time to business enterprises.

With Buffalo's commercial and financial institutions he is very closely identified, being a trustee of the Fidelity Trust Company, a member of the board of directors of the Buffalo General Electric Company, the Edward Elsworth Company, the Natural Food Company of Niagara Falls, the Buffalo Abstract and Title Company, the Eastern Oil Company, the Buffalo Mines, Limited, the Buffalo Belting and Weaving Company, the Buffalo Coated Paper Company, the Adirondack Fire Insurance Company, and president of the New York and Buffalo Audit Company.

Mr. Pomeroy is active in the club life of Buffalo, and identified with several charitable institutions. He has served as president of the Country Club, vice-dean of the Saturn Club, secretary of the Buffalo Club, and is a member of the University Club of New York city. He is vice-president of the Charity Organization Society of Buffalo, a member of the board of trustees of the Buffalo General Hospital, and of the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy, which he has served as secretary. He is also identified with church work, being president

of the Men's Club of the First Presbyterian Church, and a trustee of Mount Hermon Boys' School at East Northfield, Mass. Mayor Adam appointed Mr. Pomeroy chairman of the Railroad Terminal Commission of Buffalo.



FRANK C. SOULE

Commissioner



Frank C. Soule

Commissioner

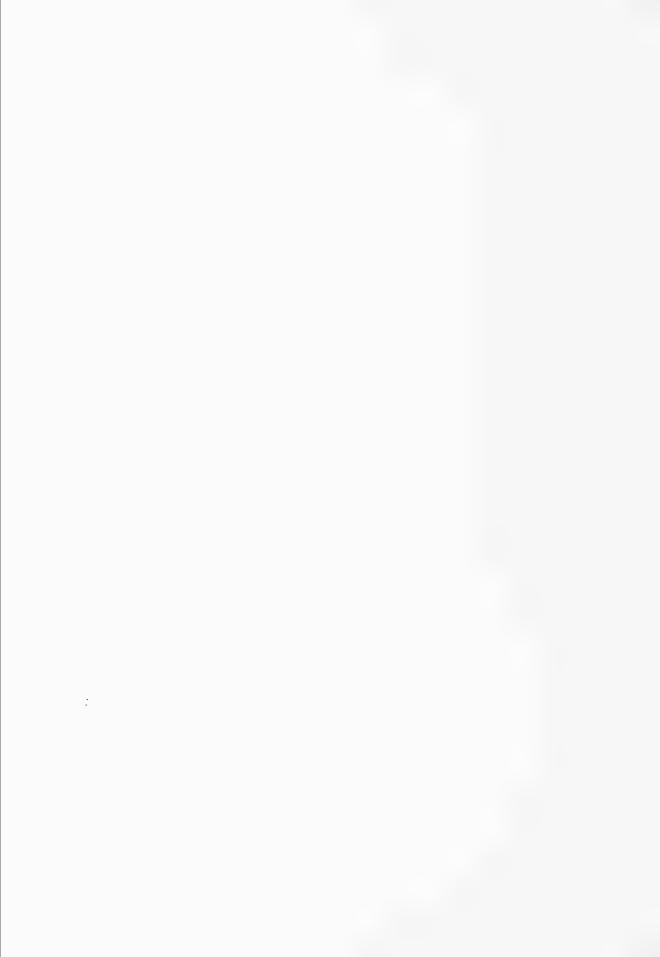
RANK C. Soule was born in Syracuse, N. Y., on April 3, 1861, of American parentage. He received his educational training at the schools of his native city, and his aptitude proved in the end that he had fitted himself at an early age to master commercial activities and gain a place at the forefront of business enterprises in a progressive city.

At eighteen years of age he entered the employ of the firm of Merrell-Soule Co., manufacturers of food products. When only twenty-one years old he was admitted to partnership in this firm, and for some years has been both president and treasurer of this company.

He is a director of the National Bank of Syracuse and also of the Syracuse Trust Company.

He is a member of the Century Club and the Citizens' Club of his city, and also of the Onondaga Golf and Country Club. In politics he has been a Republican all his life. His residence is at No. 509 West Onondaga street, Syracuse.

After being appointed a Commissioner for the Jamestown Exposition from New York State, he was chosen by the Commission to be the board's Auditor, and much important work fell to his share.





WILLIAM H. HAMLIN
Secretary



William H. Hamlin

Secretary

WILLIAM H. Hamlin was born in the town of East Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., on August 24, 1867. He was educated in the Geneseo State Normal School, which gave him a thorough fundamental education, after which he continued his studies in the University of Rochester and fitted himself for the bar at the Columbia Law School.

For several years he was one of the editors and publishers of the "Canandaigua Journal."

He was admitted to the bar in 1899, and has since practiced law in the village of Canandaigua.

In 1906 he was appointed deputy clerk of the New York Senate. He is a member of the Red Jacket Club and the Chi Psi fraternity.

Mr. Hamlin succeeded Dr. J. Carlton Norris as Secretary of the New York State Commission to the Jamestown Exposition on January 1, 1907, and had executive charge at the Building, serving in such capacity until the close of the Exposition.



MRS. NELSON HERRICK HENRY Hostess

Mrs. Nelson Herrick Henry

Hostess

MRS. Nelson Herrick Henry, the hostess for New York, who presided with conspicuous grace and capacity, is the wife of Brigadier-General Nelson H. Henry, the Adjutant-General of the State, which official position he has occupied under five administrations.

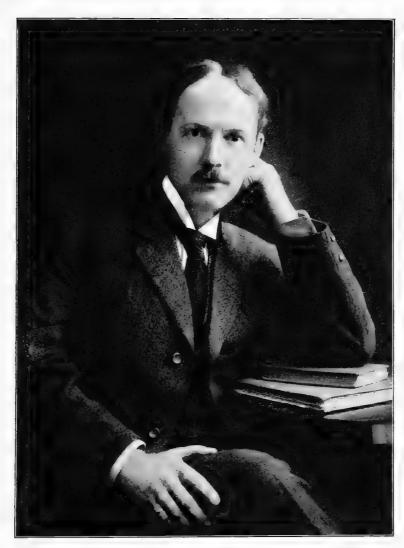
Mrs. Henry is by birth a South Carolinian, Miss Sarah W. Rodgers, and by adoption a New Yorker. She is one of several members of her family to be educated at the famous old Moravian college at Winston-Salem, N. C.

Owing to Mrs. Henry's wide circle of potential Southern friends and her extended acquaintance socially and officially with representative Northerners, the New York State Building early in the Exposition days became a favorite rendezvous for visitors.

The home of General and Mrs. Henry is a charming old-fashioned house in New York city, located in the delightful neighborhood of Washington Square, where invariably interesting members of society, the military and those in official life, are met on Sunday afternoons. During the Legislative sessions, Albany becomes their home station, where Mrs. Henry is one of the social leaders of the official set.

Mrs. Henry is a general favorite in the Capital City, and finds time from her many social activities to lend a helping hand to all charitable undertakings. She is a thorough military woman, keenly interested in all that pertains to the welfare of the State Militia establishment. The most notable achievement in many years in a charity way was the "Albany Cosmovilla," given in the State Armory, which netted the beneficiaries \$40,000, and of which undertaking Mrs. Henry was the directress. Thereby she added to her already distinguished reputation for tact and charm of manner that of executive ability.





CUYLER REYNOLDS
Historian

Cuyler Reynolds

Historian

CUYLER Reynolds was born in Albany, N. Y., on August 14, 1866, the son of Dexter Reynolds, Esq., attorney, and Catherine Maley Cuyler, of Cuylerville, N. Y. At the Albany Academy and a boarding-school for boys at Catskill he received his education, which developed particularly his faculties as a writer; establishing in 1885 the school periodical of which he was made editor-in-chief. He engaged in newspaper work, and following it for some fifteen years, qualified for every position in that broad field, at the same time contributing to more than a score of the better magazines, for some of which he was the regular correspondent.

Turning his attention then to the writing of books, novels and reference works, he produced ten or more, the most notable of which were his "Classified Quotations," 1905, and "Albany Chronicles," 1907, the latter a volume so comprehensive and copiously illustrated with rare prints that it is likely to endure and be cited as one of the best authorities of State history. Following this literary work he became editor-in-chief of the "Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs" in four octavo volumes.

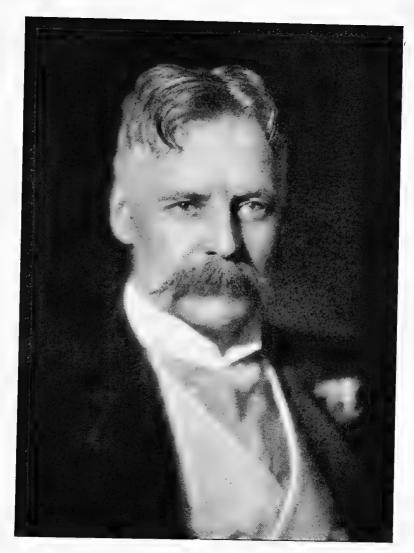
By a close scientific study and enumeration of the letters of the alphabet as they naturally occurred in books, magazines and newspapers, he arranged a table of the usefulness of letters, which results he set forth in a monograph entitled "The Recurrence of Letters," a paper read before the Albany Institute in 1894 (published in "Paper & Press," 1895), and while it served as a key for the solution of cryptographic writing of secret correspondence, its most practical use was in its application to keyboards of typesetting machines, and in this form came into universal use, yet it rendered no pecuniary reward for the pains.

Much interested in historical research, especially as it concerned his home city, he was made librarian of the Albany Historical Society in 1898 and curator of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society in 1899. He made for it several of its most noteworthy collections, numbering a score, one of which consisted of the gathering of nearly one thousand books written by Albanians, and in recording which he compiled a biographical catalogue of 114 pages in 1902. The opening of this institution's new building in May, 1908, gave the opportunity to originate the novel system of indexing and the method of keeping the various record books.

In March, 1907, he received the appointment of Director of the New York State History Exhibit for the Jamestown Exposition, collected and installed it in pronounced systematic order, the features of which he set forth in an elaborately illustrated catalogue, with the Gold Medal as the outcome.

He was elected to honorary membership in the New York State Historical Association and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. He was also elected a member of the National Geographic Society and of the American Copyright League.

On September 24, 1891, he married Miss Janet Gray Gould, by whom he had one child, Kenneth Gray Reynolds.



MR. CLARENCE LUCE
Architect New York Building.



Clarence Luce

Architect

CLARENCE LUCE was born on June 10, 1854, at Chicopee, Mass., and shortly afterwards his parents moved to Haydenville, in the same State. He devoted four years to the scientific course of Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Mass., and in 1870 took up the study of architecture at Boston, in the office of Gridley J. F. Bryant, a most successful architect, becoming later his partner.

While taking a course in the Lowell Institute, he attended lectures on architecture and archæology at Harvard University. In 1884 he moved to New York City, where he reaped abundant success in his profession.

It is in landscape effect and the designing of buildings for expositions that he has acquired distinction. In this line he planned the Massachusetts State Building which was so generally admired at the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876; he was the architect of the Court of Honor at the Paris Exposition in 1900; he designed the New York State Building and the New York City Building at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition held at St. Louis in 1903-4, for all of which he received gold medals. Excellence of his work at St. Louis prompted Governor Odell to appoint him on the New York Commission to the Lewis & Clark Exposition at Portland, Ore., in 1905, and he was the architect of the New York State Building there. Finally, he was commissioned to design the New York State Building for the Jamestown Exposition, one of the best types of architecture on the entire grounds, effective in its treatment both within and without. Following that, he was made the architect to design the New York State Building at the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition, held in Seattle for 1909. He has also erected other notable buildings, among them the Day and Night Bank in New York city.

Mr. Luce was a member of the 1907 and 1908 Commissions to revise the Building Laws of New York City, and was one of the five who signed the minority report.



NELSON HERRICK HENRY

Adjutant-General



General Nelson H. Henry

Adjutant-General

THE Adjutant-General of the State of New York, General Nelson Herrick Henry, was born on Staten Island on April 27, 1855. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City in the class of 1879.

From 1899 to 1901 he represented the old Fifth Assembly district of New York City in the Assembly, and took particular interest in all those measures which affected public health and the National Guard.

President McKinley made him Chief Surgeon of Division in the Spanish War, with rank of Major, and he served in the camps at Tampa, Fla., and at Huntsville, Ala.

For many years he was on the staff of Gen. Charles F. Roe, commanding the National Guard, with the rank of Colonel.

In 1901 Governor Odell appointed him Adjutant-General, to succeed Brigadier-General Edward M. Hoffman. Governor Higgins appointed him to the same office in 1905, and Governor Hughes reappointed him, so that when he was again given the same office on December 19, 1908, it was for his fifth term. Knowing full well how carefully Governor Hughes made appointments as Governor, the continuance of General Henry as chief military officer of the State of New York is not alone a high tribute; but one which the people consider duly deserved. His executive capacity, the facility with which he plans and the smoothness with which complicated matters under his direction carry out are reasons for the reputation placed to his credit.

ENACTMENTS

CHAP. 721, LAWS OF 1905 - - June 3, 1905

CHAP. 578, LAWS OF 1907 - July 12, 1907

CHAP. 137, LAWS OF 1908 - - April 16, 1908

Enactments

EW YORK State's participation in the Jamestown Exposition was inaugurated during the term of office of Governor Frank W. Higgins, the first Legislative measure for which he signed, and others were signed by Governor Hughes.

The matter was brought to the attention of the Legislature by a representative whose business it was to go from State to State and make an appeal to the Legislatures for their hearty co-operation. This the State of New York was most willing to do when the reasons had clearly been set forth, and it was done in a liberal manner.

The work was undertaken at an early date, those connected with the carrying out of the provisions of the bill were enthusiastic, and the expenditures were not alone along lines to give excellent results; but the funds were economically expended, and no voice of complaint has at any time been heard in the Legislative halls.

Chapter 721, Laws of 1905

The first of a series of acts was that which became known as chapter 721, Laws of 1905, passed on June 3d. It provided for the appointment of a State Commission by the Governor, defined its duties, appropriated the sum of \$5,000 for preliminary expenses, and directed that an estimate of moneys needful to carry out the plan be reported to the Legislature in 1906, on which to base further action.

Chap. 721

AN ACT to provide for the participation of the state of New York in the Jamestown ter-centennial exposition, to be held on and near the waters of Hampton Roads, in the state of Virginia, in the year nineteen hundred and seven, and making an appropriation therefor.

Became a law, June 3, 1905, with the approval of the Governor. Passed, three-fifths being present.

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. There shall be appointed by the governor seven persons, residents of this state, one of whom shall be chief commissioner and so named by the governor, who shall constitute a New York commission for the Jamestown ter-centennial exposition, to be held on and near the waters of Hampton Roads, in the state of Virginia, in the year nineteen hundred and seven, to co-operate with the board of directors of the Jamestown exposition company, in encouraging and forwarding the objects for which said exposition is to be held, and to organize, prepare, superintend and have the general management of the New York department at the said exposition.

§ 2. The members of the commission shall receive no compensation for their services, but shall be entitled to their actual necessary expenses incurred while in discharge of duties imposed upon them by the commission. Such commission may appoint a secretary whose compensation, to be fixed by it, shall be at the rate of not to exceed twenty-five hundred dollars a year for all services to be performed in carrying out the provisions of this act, and may also provide such other clerical assistance and office facilities as it deems necessary, and for which appropriation shall have been made. But no salaries or expenses shall be incurred for a longer period than ninety days after the close of the exposition.

- § 3. Said commission shall have charge of the interests of the state of New York, and its citizens, in the collection, and preparation of the exhibits for the state at said exposition, including the planning and construction of a suitable permanent building to be known as the New York state building and furnishing and maintaining same, said building to be built in the colonial style of architecture and to be used during said exposition as a place of rendezvous for the people of this state, and also for the display of the historical exhibit made on behalf of this state, and on or before the fifteenth day of January, nineteen hundred and six, shall report to the legislature the estimate of the amount deemed necessary to carry out the purposes of the exposition as declared in this act, which shall not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.
- § 4. The sum of five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the treasury, not otherwise appropriated, for the purposes of this act. Such money shall be paid by the treasurer on the warrant of the comptroller issued upon a requisition signed by the president and secretary of the commission, accompanied by an estimate of the expenses for the payment of which the money so drawn is to be applied. Within ninety days after the close of the exposition, such commission shall make a verified report to the comptroller of the disbursements made by it, and shall return to the state treasury the unexpended balance of money drawn in pursuance of this act. No indebtedness nor obligation shall be incurred under this act in excess of the appropriation herein made.
- § 5. The commission shall, as requested by the governor, from time to time, render to him reports of its proceedings.
 - § 6. This act shall take effect immediately.

Chapter 578, Laws of 1907

The second act was that known as chapter 578, Laws of 1907, passed on July 12, 1907, at an extra session of the Legislature, and was signed by Governor Hughes. It appropriated money for the State's participation in the Exposition.

Chap. 578

AN ACT making appropriations for certain expenses of government and supplying deficiencies in former appropriations.

Became a law, July 12, 1907, with the approval of the Governor. Passed, three-fifths being present.

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The treasurer shall pay, on the warrant of the comptroller, from the several funds specified, to the persons, and for the purposes indicated in this act, the amounts named or so much thereof as shall be sufficient to accomplish, in full, the purposes designated by the appropriations, which several amounts are hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated. No warrants shall be issued, except in cases of salaries, until the amounts claimed shall have been audited and allowed by the comptroller, who is hereby authorized to determine the same, upon vouchers presented as required by section twelve of the state finance law. Whenever an appropriation shall have been provided otherwise the sum herein directed to be paid shall not be considered as an addition to such other appropriation unless it shall be expressly so declared in this act.

Miscellaneous

For the commissioners of the Jamestown ter-centennial exposition

for the purposes authorized by chapter seven hundred twenty-one, laws of nineteen hundred five, seventy-three thousand dollars (\$73,000) to be paid by the treasurer on the warrant of the comptroller as provided in section four of said chapter. The commissioners are hereby authorized after the close of the exposition, to sell the New York state building and its furnishings and appurtenances and the proceeds therefrom shall be paid into the state treasury.

Chapter 137, Laws of 1908

Another act was essential in order to close the affairs of the Commission, so as to enable it to dispose of any property remaining, and providing for a report. It was known as chapter 137, Laws of 1908, and was passed April 16, 1908, receiving the signature of Governor Hughes.

Chap. 137

AN ACT to authorize the New York State Commission for the Jamestown Ter-centennial Exposition to complete its duties and to extend the time therefor and for its final report.

Became a law, April 16, 1908, with the approval of the Governor. Passed, three-fifths being present.

The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. The New York state commission for the Jamestown Ter-centennial Exposition, appointed pursuant to chapter seven hundred and twenty-one of the laws of nineteen hundred and five, is hereby authorized to sell, remove or otherwise dispose of the New York state building erected upon the exposition grounds pursuant to said chapter, with its furnishings and appurtenances, and to present its final report to the governor on or before the first day of July, nineteen hundred and eight. A copy of such final report, verified

by the treasurer of the commission, shall also be filed with the comptroller, and concurrently therewith said commission shall pay to the comptroller for deposit in the state treasury the balance remaining in its possession. And for the purpose of paying the expenses, remaining unpaid, already incurred by it in connection with said exposition, and such further expenses as shall be necessary for the completion of its duties, including the cost of printing and delivering not to exceed twenty-five hundred copies of its final report, the treasurer of the state is authorized to pay the sum of not to exceed ten thousand dollars out of the unexpended balance of any appropriation heretofore made for said commission upon the warrant of the comptroller issued upon the requisition of the president and treasurer of the commission. Every such requisition shall be accompanied by an estimate of the expenses for which the money is required, and vouchers for the expenditure thereof shall be subsequently filed with the comptroller.

§ 2. This act shall take effect immediately.



	9
	*
*	

Financial Statement

Report of Treasurer Shelden B. Broadhead, of Receipts and Disbursements of Funds Furnished the New York State Commission to the Jamestown Ter-Centennial Exposition, Norfolk, Va.

Jamestown, N. Y., June 30, 1908.

Receipts From Comptroller

1905.			
Dec. 13	By cash to Secretary J. C. Norris	\$2,000 0	0(
1906.			
Jan. 25	By cash to Secretary J. C. Norris	1,000 0	0
May 24	By cash to Secretary J. C. Norris	1,000 0)()
Sept. 12	By cash to Secretary J. C. Norris	1,000 0	0(
1907.			
Feb. 27	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	10,000 0	0(
April 6	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	15,000 0	0(
April 19	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	15,000 = 0	0(
June 26	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	15,000 0)()
Aug. 21	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	10,000 0	0(
Oct. 3	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	15,000 0	0(
Nov. 21	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	25,000 (00
1908.			
Jan. 29	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	10,000 (00
June 26	By cash to Treasurer S. B. Broadhead	5,000 (90
		\$105 000 C	

	Receipts From Other Sources
1907.	
July 5	By check from C. H. Topping, for
	rent of furniture \$10 00
July 5	By check from C. H. Topping, for
	sale of furniture
Nov. 23	By check from F. B. Thomason,
	rebate insurance policies New
	York State Building 210 21
1908.	
Jan. 2	By check from Mrs. Sarah R.
	Henry, for restaurant bill 307 15
Jan. 27	By check from Robert W. Pome-
	roy, for restaurant bill 55 10
Jan. 23	By check from Hugh
	Gordon Miller, for
	restaurant bill \$203 45
Jan. 23	By check from Ohio
	State Commission, res-
	taurant bill
	\$219 95
	Less bank exchange on
	above checks
Feb. 10	By check from Wm. H. Hamlin,
	for restaurant receipts 208 16
Feb. 16	By check from L. T.
	Bryant, for restaurant
	bill
	Less bank exchange on
	above check 10
	- 17 40
	17 40

May 25	By check from Albany Institute				
	and Historical and Art Society,				
	for sale of pictures	\$250	00		
May 25	By check from F. B. Thomason,				
	rebate insurance policies	40	50		
June 24	By check from Mrs. Donald Mc-				
	Lean, for restaurant bill	474	60		
June 24	By check from S. B. Broadhead,				
	for restaurant bill	318	85		
June 30	By W. H. Hamlin, receipts from				
	restaurant	4,164	83		
June 30	By check from W. R. Cook, to				
	apply on sale of New York				
	Building	200	00		
June 30	By check from W. R. Cook, for				
	balance of sale of New York				
	Building	3,300	00		
	_			\$9,795	5 3
			-	\$134,795	5.9
	Disbursements			Ф19 4 ,799	99
1907.	<i>plobal</i> comemo				
Mar. 27	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	\$4,554	71		
Sept. 5	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
1	troller Martin H. Glynn	39,842	63		
Sept. 5	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
*	troller Martin H. Glynn	7,868	51		
Oct. 28	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	6,286	58		
Nov. 1	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	2,714	00		

Nov. 18	By vouchers allowed by Comptroller Martin H. Glynn	\$6,661	70		
I) 10	By vouchers allowed by Comp-	φυ,υστ	10		
Dec. 18	v I	9,764	07		
T) 10	troller Martin H. Glynn	3,704	07		
Dec. 18	By vouchers allowed by Comp-	0.315	07		
D	troller Martin H. Glynn	8,215	97		
Dec. 18	By vouchers allowed by Comp-	2 205			
	troller Martin H. Glynn	3,205	81		
1908.					
Feb. 24	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	29,657	92		
May 12	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	3,148	27		
June 29	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	50	00		
June 30	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	88	35		
June 30	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	97	14		
June 30	By vouchers allowed by Comp-				
	troller Martin H. Glynn	50	00		
June 30	By vouchers allowed by Comp-		00		
ounce oo	troller Martin H. Glynn	4,338	60		
June 30	By check to Comptroller Martin	T,000	00		
oune ou	· ·	£ 051	10		
	II. Glynn	5,251	18	\$131,795	59
1908.	-			φισι,τ95	
June 30	By balance on hand retained for	compil	ino		
Jane 00	and printing "Report"			\$3,000	00
	and printing report			φο,υυυ	00

Jamestown, N. Y., November 26, 1909.

Summary of Treasurer's Books Since June 30th, 1908

1908.	Dr.		
June 30	To balance on hand as per statement to		
	Comptroller	\$3,000	00
Oct. 1	Insurance rebate from F. B. Thomason	105	99
		\$3,105	99
	Cr.		
Aug. 19	By voucher No. 516, Cuyler Reynolds	\$50	00
Oct. 1	By voucher No. 515, Cuyler Reynolds	42	80
Oct. 29	By voucher No. 517, Cuyler Reynolds	50	00
Dec. 19	By voucher No. 518, Cuyler Reynolds	45	83
1909.			
Feb. 8	By voucher No. 519, Gilmer T. Elliott	4	00
April 3	By voucher No. 520, Cuyler Reynolds	35	20
April 3	By voucher No. 521, Andrew Way	17	30
May 15	By voucher No. 522, Cuyler Reynolds	25	00
May 15	By voucher No. 523, Jamestown Official		
	Photo. Corporation	18	5 0
June 17	By voucher No. 525, Jamestown Official		
	Photo. Corporation	4	00
July 2	By voucher No. 526, Cuyler Reynolds	24	25
Oct. 2	By voucher No. 527, Cuyler Reynolds	26	00
Nov. 26	By voucher No. 528, Cuyler Reynolds	50	00
	Balance on hand in 14th Street Bank	2,713	11
		\$3,105	99
1909.			
Nov. 26	Cash on hand	\$2,713	11

